

| APPEARANCES | Page 2654 |
|--|-----------|
| CLEAN ENVIRONMENT COMMISSION Terry Sargeant - Chairman Edwin Yee - Member Judy Bradley - Member Jim Shaw - Member Reg Nepinak - Member Michael Green - Counsel to the Board Cathy Johnson - Commission Secretary MANITOBA CONSERVATION AND WATER STEWARDSHIP Elise Dagdick Bruce Webb | |
| KEEYASK HYRDOPOWER LIMITED PARTNERSHIP Doug Bedford - Counsel Janet Mayor - Counsel Sheryl Rosenberg - Counsel Bob Roddick - Counsel Jack London - Counsel Vicky Cole Shawna Pachal Ken Adams Chief Walter Spence Chief Louisa Constant Chief Betsy Kennedy Chief Michael Garson | |
| CONSUMERS ASSOCIATION OF CANADA Byron Williams – Counsel Aimee Craft – Counsel Gloria Desorcy Joelle Pastora Sala MANITOBA METIS FEDERATION Jason Madden – Counsel | |
| Jessica Saunders - Counsel MANITOBA WILDLANDS Gaile Whelan Enns Annie Eastwood PEGUIS FIRST NATION Lorraine Land - Counsel Cathy Guirguis - Counsel Lloyd Stevenson Jared Whelan | |

CONCERNED FOX LAKE GRASSROOTS CITIZENS Agnieszka Pawlowska-Mainville Dr. Stephane McLachlan Dr. Kulchyski Noah Massan

PIMICIKAMAK OKIMAWIN Kate Kempton – Counsel Stepanie Kearns – Counsel Darwin Paupanakis

KAWEECHIWASIHK KAY-TAY-A-TI-SUK Roy Beardy

| INDEX OF PROCEEDINGS | |
|---|---------|
| Consumers Association of Canada (Manitoba | branch) |
| Cumulative Effects Presentation | |
| Dr. Bram Noble, Dr. J. Gunn | |
| Presentation | 2660 |
| Cross-Examination by Ms. Rosenberg | 2724 |
| Cross-Examination by Ms. Pawlowska | 2879 |
| Cross-Examination by Ms. Kearns | 2886 |
| Cross-Examination by Ms. Whelan Enns | 2890 |
| Cross-Examination by Ms. Guirguis | 2904 |
| Questions by CEC panel | 2911 |

| | | | F | Page 2657 |
|---|--------|--|------|-----------|
| | | INDEX OF EXHIBITS | | |
| | CAC006 | Northern Flood Agreement entered by Ms. Craft | 2915 | |
| | CAC007 | TLE document | 2915 | |
| | CAC008 | Submissions of October 7 from CAC, submission outline and CVs | 2915 | |
| | CAC009 | Presentation on cumulative effects assessment | 2915 | |
| | CAC010 | Drs. Gunn and Noble's report | 2915 | |
| | CAC011 | Supplement handed out with today's information | 2915 | |
| | KHLP51 | Excerpt from the EIS, section 1.4, assessment methods | 2915 | |
| | KHLP52 | Section 5.3.1, assistant framework steps | 2915 | |
| | KHLP53 | Section 7.5.1, aquatic environment | 2916 | |
| | KHLP54 | CEC round 1, CAC 0008 | 2916 | |
| | KHLP55 | TAC public round 2, 0001 | 2916 | |
| | KHLP56 | Section 6.5.3.3.4, residual effects of operation | 2916 | |
| | KHLP57 | Cumulative Effects Assessment Practitioner's Guide | 2916 | |
| I | | | | |

| KHLP58 | Map number 630, linear features and core areas | | Page 2658 |
|--------|--|------|-----------|
| KHLP59 | Map 212, linear features | 2916 | |
| KHLP60 | Map 213, core areas | 2916 | |
| KHLP61 | Map 642, resource use local and regional study areas | 2916 | |
| KHLP62 | Quote from Elder William Beardy | 2916 | |
| | | | |

INDEX OF UNDERTAKINGS

No Undertakings given

| | | Page 2659 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | Tuesday, November 12, 2013 | |
| 2 | Upon commencing at 9:30 a.m. | |
| 3 | | |
| 4 | THE CHAIRMAN: Good morning. Welcome | |
| 5 | back to, I think it's our fourth week, the | |
| 6 | beginning of our fourth week in Winnipeg. I'm | |
| 7 | starting to lose track. And by the time we get | |
| 8 | out of here some time in the next year, I'll have | |
| 9 | completely lost track of time. | |
| 10 | This morning, Consumers Association of | |
| 11 | Manitoba is making the first of a number of their | |
| 12 | presentations this morning. It's on cumulative | |
| 13 | effects. Once we conclude the cumulative effects | |
| 14 | presentation and cross-examination, we will return | |
| 15 | to the partnership with the terrestrial effects | |
| 16 | panel, hopefully some time today. | |
| 17 | I don't believe there's any other | |
| 18 | preliminary business we need to take care of, so | |
| 19 | I'll turn it over to Mr. Williams. | |
| 20 | MR. WILLIAMS: Yes, thank you. And | |
| 21 | good morning, Mr. Chair and members of the panel. | |
| 22 | I should note that at the Consumers Association | |
| 23 | table today is both Ms. DeSorcy, the Executive | |
| 24 | Director, as well as Ms. Wozny, who is co-chair of | |
| 25 | the board. And we're certainly happy to have them | |
| | | |

Page 2660 here this morning. 1 2 Dr. Gunn and Dr. Noble, I'm just going 3 to have you introduce yourselves, and then I 4 believe Ms. Johnson will swear you in. So please 5 proceed. DR. GUNN: I'm Dr. Jill Gunn, I am б associate professor at the University of 7 8 Saskatchewan. DR. NOBLE: Brian Noble, Professor at 9 the University of Saskatchewan. 10 Jill Gunn: Sworn 11 12 Brian Noble: Sworn 13 MR. WILLIAMS: And Dr. Gunn, you may at times want to speak a little closer to your 14 mic. It's sometimes hard to hear you if you're 15 backing away from it. 16 The panel should have in front of it 17 two documents. One is a powerpoint presentation 18 19 and the other one is titled Supporting Material to 20 the Oral Evidence. And we are going to get to the 21 powerpoint in short order. But if I could just direct your attention to page 1 of the smaller 22 23 document, the supporting material. And we won't 24 spend much time on qualifications of these witnesses, but there's a few things that we do 25

| | | Page 2661 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | wish to highlight. | |
| 2 | Dr. Noble, could you confirm that you | |
| 3 | are the author of "Introduction to Environmental | |
| 4 | Impact Assessment Guide to Principles and | |
| 5 | Practices"? | |
| 6 | DR. NOBLE: Yes, that's right. | |
| 7 | MR. WILLIAMS: Can you provide a brief | |
| 8 | discussion of what, if any, research you have | |
| 9 | undertaken with regard to cumulative effects and | |
| 10 | watersheds and river systems? | |
| 11 | DR. NOBLE: Sure. I have been working | |
| 12 | on a couple of projects over the past few years. | |
| 13 | One focused on cumulative effects assessment | |
| 14 | practice in the south Saskatchewan Athabasca and | |
| 15 | lower Fraser watersheds. A second project, funded | |
| 16 | by the Canadian Water Network which examines more | |
| 17 | closely how disturbance and changes on landscapes | |
| 18 | affect aquatic environmental condition, so | |
| 19 | establishing the relationships between those | |
| 20 | components. | |
| 21 | MR. WILLIAMS: And some of the learned | |
| 22 | articles which capture your research are repeated | |
| 23 | in this statement of qualifications your work with | |
| 24 | Ball and Sheelanere; is that correct, sir? | |
| 25 | DR. NOBLE: That's right. | |
| | | |

| 1 | Page 2662 MR. WILLIAMS: Just turning to page 2 |
|----|--|
| 2 | of the supporting materials, Dr. Noble, can you |
| | |
| 3 | confirm that you recently completed a review for |
| 4 | Aboriginal Affairs and Northern Development Canada |
| 5 | on cumulative effects assessment frameworks and |
| 6 | practices? |
| 7 | DR. NOBLE: Yes, it was focused on how |
| 8 | cumulative effects is unfolding and the different |
| 9 | state of practice across the country. |
| 10 | MR. WILLIAMS: And could you confirm |
| 11 | that you served on the Scientific Advisory |
| 12 | Committee for the Great Sand Hills Regional |
| 13 | Environmental Study? |
| 14 | DR. NOBLE: That's right. |
| 15 | MR. WILLIAMS: Now, directing your |
| 16 | attention to the bottom of your page under current |
| 17 | projects, can you confirm that you were working as |
| 18 | a consultant with the B.C. auditor on cumulative |
| 19 | effects practices? |
| 20 | DR. NOBLE: Yes, providing some |
| 21 | direction on audit development. |
| 22 | MR. WILLIAMS: And just finally, could |
| 23 | you briefly discuss the work that you are doing |
| 24 | with Teck Coal in terms of the development of a |
| 25 | cumulative effects framework for the Elk Valley? |
| | |

| 1 | DR. NOBLE: Um-hum. I had been | Page 2663 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 2 | contracted by Swanson Environmental, through Teck | |
| 3 | Coal, and we are working together with the | |
| 4 | industry and some of the communities, members of | |
| 5 | the province as well, to develop a framework for | |
| 6 | assessing and managing cumulative effects to | |
| 7 | terrestrial and aquatic systems in the Elk Valley. | |
| 8 | MR. WILLIAMS: Thank you. | |
| 9 | And Dr. Gunn, turning to you at page 3 | |
| 10 | of the short statement of qualifications, I am | |
| 11 | intrigued by your research project in terms of | |
| 12 | "Speak No Evil, Hear No Evil," and addressing | |
| 13 | uncertainty analysis. And I wonder if you can | |
| 14 | just briefly describe what that work entails? | |
| 15 | DR. GUNN: That work involves | |
| 16 | characterizing the various types of uncertainties | |
| 17 | that might come up in an environmental impact | |
| 18 | assessment process, where in the process those | |
| 19 | uncertainties lie, and talking about how those are | |
| 20 | not expressed. So we are looking at a variety of | |
| 21 | resource development projects across Canada and | |
| 22 | trying to understand whether or not statements | |
| 23 | around conclusions of significance are actually | |
| 24 | warranted, given the various uncertainties that do | |
| 25 | exist in these processes. | |

| | | Page 2664 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | MR. WILLIAMS: Thank you for that. | |
| 2 | And just to turn briefly to page 4 of | |
| 3 | your, of this brief statement of qualifications, | |
| 4 | and just for the board's edification, when we see | |
| 5 | the last name Harriman, that would also be, that | |
| 6 | is your name as well? | |
| 7 | DR. GUNN: That's one of my aliases, | |
| 8 | yes. I have more than that. | |
| 9 | MR. WILLIAMS: Can you just confirm | |
| 10 | that you worked with Dr. Noble on the project | |
| 11 | "Characterizing Project and Strategic Approaches | |
| 12 | to Regional Cumulative Effects Assessment in | |
| 13 | Canada"? | |
| 14 | DR. GUNN: Correct. | |
| 15 | MR. WILLIAMS: And also confirm that | |
| 16 | you worked with Dr. Noble in terms of a number of | |
| 17 | documents related to strengthening the foundation | |
| 18 | for regional strategic assessment in Canada on a | |
| 19 | variety of contracts for the Federal and Alberta | |
| 20 | governments? | |
| 21 | DR. GUNN: Correct. | |
| 22 | MR. WILLIAMS: In terms of both of | |
| 23 | you, if you can individually confirm that you have | |
| 24 | a specialization in environmental assessment, | |
| 25 | cumulative effects and strategic environmental | |
| | | |

Page 2665 1 assessment? 2 DR. GUNN: Yes. 3 DR. NOBLE: Yes. 4 MR. WILLIAMS: Dr. Gunn and Dr. Noble, if you'd like to take us through your powerpoint. 5 I may interject a few times, and then certainly if 6 the panel does. Mr. Chair? 7 THE CHAIRMAN: I just have one 8 question. On Dr. Noble's abbreviated CV here, the 9 B.C. auditor, is that an auditor general, a 10 financial auditor or is that an environmental 11 12 auditor? DR. NOBLE: It's the B.C. provincial 13 14 auditor for an environmental audit. 15 THE CHAIRMAN: So this auditor's office just works on environmental issues? 16 DR. NOBLE: No, I believe they do work 17 on other issues as well. The particular project 18 19 we are involved with is for cumulative effects 20 assessment specifically. 21 THE CHAIRMAN: Okay, thank you. DR. GUNN: So this morning we are 22 23 going to present the results of a review that we 24 performed of the Keeyask Hydropower Limited Partnership's approach to the Keeyask generation 25

| | | Page 2666 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | project cumulative effects assessment. | 0 |
| 2 | And what we're going to cover this | |
| 3 | morning is what are cumulative effects, just give | |
| 4 | a brief overview of that. We'll talk about the | |
| 5 | approach that we took to our review. We're going | |
| 6 | to take you through a synthesis of our key | |
| 7 | findings, and then we're going to talk a little | |
| 8 | bit about the actual significance of the Keeyask | |
| 9 | decision, as we see it. | |
| 10 | So the Environmental Impact Statement | |
| 11 | adopts a fairly standard and well-known definition | |
| 12 | of cumulative effects, that is very closely based | |
| 13 | on the definition that is provided in the | |
| 14 | Cumulative Effects Assessment Practitioner's Guide | |
| 15 | for Canada, which was published in 1999 by George | |
| 16 | Hegmann and others. So the definition that's | |
| 17 | adopted in the Keeyask EIS is: | |
| 18 | "That cumulative effects are | |
| 19 | incremental effects likely to result | |
| 20 | from the project on the environment | |
| 21 | when the effects are combined with the | |
| 22 | effects of other past, present and | |
| 23 | future projects or human activities." | |
| 24 | We find that to be a sound definition. | |
| 25 | But really what are cumulative effects | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2667 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | exactly? Understanding what they are is really | - |
| 2 | quite important to understanding the nature of our | |
| 3 | findings and what we're recommending. So | |
| 4 | oftentimes when we speak of cumulative effects, we | |
| 5 | think of them as resulting from progressive | |
| б | nibbling at the environment over time, project by | |
| 7 | project. They can result from a phenomenon known | |
| 8 | globally as death by a thousand cuts, meaning the | |
| 9 | more individual insults that you have upon a | |
| 10 | receiving component of the environment, the more | |
| 11 | likelihood there is eventually of the demise of | |
| 12 | that component. | |
| 13 | It also can result from, or they also | |
| 14 | can result from what's known at the tyranny of | |
| 15 | small decisions. And what that means is that over | |
| 16 | time, taking individual decisions about individual | |
| 17 | projects or activities, each of those decisions | |
| 18 | can seem okay within their own context, but there | |
| 19 | is a tyranny to the collective decision that's | |
| 20 | really being made in absence of thinking about | |
| 21 | what that decision might be. | |
| 22 | So what we find happens is that it's | |
| | | |

very easy to dismiss the significance of any single action, but what may appear to be a very small disturbance at the time within that local Volume 13

| | | Page 2668 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | context can actually turn out to be cumulatively | go |
| 2 | significant. | |
| 3 | So a cumulative environmental effect | |
| 4 | then is based on understanding that each | |
| 5 | individual disturbance, regardless of its | |
| б | magnitude, so whether it's small or whether it's | |
| 7 | large, that is not the point. It's that each one | |
| 8 | of those disturbances can represent a high | |
| 9 | marginal cost to the environment and/or society. | |
| 10 | So, in other words, it's this high | |
| 11 | cost of incremental decisions that's really at the | |
| 12 | heart of cumulative effects. | |
| 13 | So let's think about this graphically, | |
| 14 | because sometimes a picture is easier to | |
| 15 | understand than words. And what we have here is a | |
| 16 | simplified diagram of a sub watershed, such as | |
| 17 | might be imagined for the Nelson River. So if we | |
| 18 | think about this example, we're going to use this | |
| 19 | to understand how cumulative effects can actually | |
| 20 | occur. | |
| 21 | So in a watershed, or in a sub | |
| 22 | watershed, it's pretty obvious that the concern, | |
| 23 | one of the chief concerns will be around water | |
| 24 | quality. And by proxy, that means we will be | |
| 25 | concerned about levels of sedimentation in the | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2669 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | water, levels of nutrients in the water, fish | |
| 2 | health within that river, et cetera. | |
| 3 | Okay. So in this diagram, you can see | |
| 4 | that there are multiple sources of stress upon | |
| 5 | that river system. Some of the examples that you | |
| 6 | might find would be run-off from agriculture, for | |
| 7 | example, perhaps run-off from forestry operations, | |
| 8 | sedimentation from forestry operations, or bank | |
| 9 | erosion caused by reservoir flooding. You might | |
| 10 | have sedimentation or run-off coming from | |
| 11 | transmission line crossings. So there are a | |
| 12 | number of sources of stress. | |
| 13 | So now we would imagine that there is | |
| 14 | a proposal for an additional hydroelectric project | |
| 15 | in this area, or any type of project, a proposal | |
| 16 | for any type of project. The question becomes, | |
| 17 | from our perspective, what are the cumulative | |
| 18 | effects of the proposed project to water quality? | |
| 19 | So, in other words, how will that proposed project | |
| 20 | change water quality, how will it change | |
| 21 | sedimentation, fish health, et cetera. But what | |
| 22 | we need to know in order to understand the | |
| 23 | potential effects of that project, we need to | |
| 24 | know, we need to have that bigger picture in mind | |
| 25 | of what is the total pressure upon that component | |

| | | Page 2670 |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1 | of the environment from all of the rest of the | |
| 2 | projects. So we need to understand something | |
| 3 | about the accumulated state of that region. So | |
| 4 | what has happened to date, we need to understand | |
| 5 | something about the additional effects of the | |
| 6 | project being proposed, and we also need to know | |
| 7 | something about the additional effects of any | |
| 8 | other future disturbances that can happen. | |
| 9 | Okay. And from there we would need to | |
| 10 | understand something about the actual | |
| 11 | relationships, the connection between the sources | |
| 12 | of stress and the project's additional | |
| 13 | contribution. | |
| 14 | Okay. And finally we would need to | |
| 15 | know something about what is the acceptable level | |
| 16 | of change here? So even if we know what is | |
| 17 | causing the change, we know what we are concerned | |
| 18 | about in terms of the change, we understand the | |
| 19 | relationships between the activities of the | |
| 20 | effects. We really need to try to understand | |
| 21 | something about how much change is too much? So | |
| 22 | we have to know something about, you know, are | |
| 23 | there targets, are there benchmarks for | |
| 24 | interpreting the change that we see? | |
| 25 | So from there, let's move to a real | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2671 |
|----|--|-------------|
| 1 | world example. Let's take the Athabasca River in | 1 490 207 1 |
| 2 | Alberta. So in that area, there was a really | |
| 3 | significant increase in development activity over | |
| 4 | the period between about 1966 and 1996, so about a | |
| 5 | 30-year period. | |
| 6 | Now, in that 30-year period, we saw | |
| 7 | all kinds of development ramping up, so to speak. | |
| 8 | There were five times more pulp mills discharging | |
| 9 | into the Athabasca River in that 30-year period, | |
| 10 | you saw an increase of 5 million more acres of | |
| 11 | agricultural land being developed. The amount of | |
| 12 | water withdrawal from the river increased from | |
| 13 | about 12 million cubic metres per year all the way | |
| 14 | up to almost 600,000 cubic metres per year. | |
| 15 | In terms of the number of operating | |
| 16 | oil sands leases, it went from two to more than | |
| 17 | 3,300 over that 30-year period. So what you then | |
| 18 | also saw on an aggregate level, you saw changes | |
| 19 | happening to the Athabasca River. | |
| 20 | So, for example, you had a 10 percent | |
| 21 | decrease in headwater low flow over that time | |
| 22 | period, you saw a 30 percent decrease in mouth low | |
| 23 | flow over that same time period. You saw a | |
| 24 | 1.4 degrees Celsius increase in the temperature of | |
| 25 | the river, and as well you saw significant changes | |
| I | | |

| | | Page 2672 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | to chloride, sulfate, sodium and dissolved oxygen | |
| 2 | levels in the river. | |
| 3 | MR. WILLIAMS: Before you leave go | |
| 4 | ahead, sorry. | |
| 5 | DR. GUNN: I was just going to say | |
| б | that, you know, the point is here, the point of | |
| 7 | this slide is to say that many, many environmental | |
| 8 | impact assessments were performed over those 30 | |
| 9 | years for all of those different individual | |
| 10 | development projects. And yet no significant | |
| 11 | adverse cumulative effects were identified in any | |
| 12 | one of them. Because presumably a large part of | |
| 13 | the reason for that was there were assumptions | |
| 14 | made that those changes would be mitigated through | |
| 15 | management measures. But in the end, after those | |
| 16 | 30 years had gone by, it's pretty difficult to | |
| 17 | argue that no significant cumulative change had | |
| 18 | actually occurred there. Because quite clearly, | |
| 19 | it did, even though the impact assessments were | |
| 20 | performed. | |
| 21 | MR. WILLIAMS: Thank you, and I | |
| 22 | apologize for interrupting. | |
| 23 | Before you leave this slide, given | |
| 24 | what appears to be material cumulative effects in | |
| 25 | this region, at a high level, can you give us any | |

Page 2673 sense of the type of strategic choices the 1 Province of Alberta has made with regard to this 2 3 regime? 4 DR. GUNN: I'll ask Bram to respond to that, only because he has done more recent 5 research right within the Athabasca. 6 DR. NOBLE: Sure. I mean, right now 7 the Province of Alberta, together with Environment 8 Canada, are working on a regional cumulative 9 10 effects assessment process, a strategic type of EA for the region. I mean, the region has been 11 12 identified as obviously an industrial development zone. That's not ruling out further effort that 13 they are taking to do this cumulative effects 14 assessment process. I can't speak on the details 15 of that, I haven't seen a final report, but it's 16 just through correspondence with a colleague in 17 Alberta Environment who has been working on this 18 19 process. 20 MR. WILLIAMS: Okay. Thank you. And 21 please proceed. 22 DR. GUNN: So the question again then 23 is, how really does this happen? How do cumulative effects happen? And what we find is 24 often that the effects of a single project are 25

| 1 | said to be just a drop in the bucket compared to | Page 2674 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 2 | the effects of other projects. The magnitude of | |
| | | |
| 3 | the project's impacts are often measured against, | |
| 4 | or compared to other projects, instead of focusing | |
| 5 | foremost on the total environmental effects and | |
| б | then the project's relative contributions to those | |
| 7 | effects. Okay. Then sometimes we see too that | |
| 8 | cumulative effects are argued to be the | |
| 9 | responsibility of somebody else, because mine's | |
| 10 | only a small piece, yours is bigger than mine, | |
| 11 | somebody did it before me, that kind of a thing. | |
| 12 | So how could it really be my responsibility? So | |
| 13 | it winds up that responsibility can get displaced. | |
| 14 | But we reemphasize that you really cannot | |
| 15 | determine the true significance of any project's | |
| 16 | effects without understanding that cumulative | |
| 17 | picture. | |
| 18 | So how do we do this then? Well, | |
| 19 | there are many different descriptions of what a | |
| 20 | cumulative effects assessment process is. | |
| 21 | However, the Hegmann guidance, or the guidance | |
| 22 | that's provided in the Cumulative Effects | |
| 23 | Assessment Practitioner's Guide, is among the most | |
| 24 | commonly used. And generally speaking, we find | |
| 25 | that there are four main components to any good | |

| | | Page 2675 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | cumulative effects assessment. And with this | |
| 2 | diagram, I really just want to direct your | |
| 3 | attention to the various stages that are indicated | |
| 4 | underneath the diagram. | |
| 5 | So the first stage is scoping and | |
| б | evaluation. So scoping there, scoping is a | |
| 7 | process to determine what is going to be included | |
| 8 | in the assessment and what is going to be | |
| 9 | excluded. Okay. So at this stage, you're wanting | |
| 10 | to identify your valued ecosystem components of | |
| 11 | interest and their indicators. And you're setting | |
| 12 | the spatial and the temporal bounds for the | |
| 13 | analysis. | |
| 14 | And once scoping is complete, then | |
| 15 | you're going to take a look back in time. You're | |
| 16 | going to perform a retrospective analysis. Okay. | |
| 17 | And in the retrospective analysis, you're | |
| 18 | examining what it was like in the past, okay. And | |
| 19 | when you're choosing that point in time in the | |
| 20 | past, you have a variety of options. But | |
| 21 | generally, you're trying to get a picture of what | |
| 22 | it used to be like pre-disturbance. | |
| 23 | So you want to start to build a | |
| 24 | picture of what has happened from that past point | |
| 25 | through to the present day. So in other words, | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2676 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | you have to start establishing trends and | |
| 2 | relationships between the various stresses in the | |
| 3 | region and the changing conditions of the valued | |
| 4 | ecosystem components over time. So, for example, | |
| 5 | you might start to try to look at relationships | |
| 6 | between fragmentation on the landscape, and maybe | |
| 7 | its effects on a particular caribou population. | |
| 8 | Or maybe you want to try to establish a | |
| 9 | relationship between number of river crossings | |
| 10 | over time and how that affected aquatic habitat in | |
| 11 | that same period. So you're looking at trends and | |
| 12 | relationships. Okay. | |
| 13 | And you're also going to want to | |
| 14 | establish your threshold or your limits for that | |
| 15 | change, because that is what allows you to | |
| 16 | understand the significance of that change later | |
| 17 | on. | |
| 18 | So once we have our retrospective | |
| 19 | analysis characterized, you're going to skip ahead | |
| 20 | to the prospective analysis. So now we are | |
| 21 | looking to the future, and this is really what | |
| 22 | cumulative effects assessment is really all about. | |
| 23 | We are trying to put that past and current picture | |
| 24 | together with what could be happening in the | |
| 25 | future to understand whether or not we want to | |
| | | |

proceed. 1 So in the prospective analysis phase, 2 3 you're going to use the information that you develop in the retrospective analysis. You're 4 going to apply that to what you know about the 5 current proposed project. And you're going to 6 7 also bring in knowledge about any other future disturbances or activities. And you're going to 8 try to predict potential future changes to VEC 9 10 conditions. Okay. Again, keeping the emphasis on understanding the individual project's 11 12 contribution within the broader picture of the 13 total effects, or the total pressures on the VEC. 14 The final stage on any cumulative effects assessment is management or mitigation. 15 16 And in this stage, there are two main things that would happen. You're going to try to identify 17 some sort of interventions that, if there are 18 19 cumulative effects predicted, would allow you to either, A, avoid those impacts, possibly B, reduce 20 21 those impacts, or possibly C, you might restore VEC conditions to actually something better than 22 23 how you found it. So you're wanting to think about how can we intervene to offset those 24 predicted impacts? 25

| - | Page 267 | 8 |
|----|--|---|
| 1 | But if you can't offset or deal with | |
| 2 | everything that is predicted, then you have | |
| 3 | residual cumulative effects. So one type of | |
| 4 | effects just couldn't be mitigated fully. And | |
| 5 | with that, you would have to determine how | |
| 6 | significant those residual effects are. | |
| 7 | So that is the basic process of | |
| 8 | cumulative effects assessment. | |
| 9 | And what we did in our review is | |
| 10 | fairly simple and straightforward. We obviously | |
| 11 | reviewed the Environmental Impact Statement, | |
| 12 | particularly the chapter on cumulative effects | |
| 13 | assessment. We reviewed any supporting volumes | |
| 14 | that we thought were relevant. We reviewed any | |
| 15 | information requests that were relevant and on and | |
| 16 | on. So we went through a series of documentation. | |
| 17 | And we basically asked ourselves two simple | |
| 18 | questions related to the four components of the | |
| 19 | process that I just talked about. So we said to | |
| 20 | ourselves, what was done reasonably well and what | |
| 21 | could possibly have been improved in this case? | |
| 22 | So this brings us to the synthesis of | |
| 23 | our key findings. I'm going to take you through | |
| 24 | the first part on scoping, and then I'm going to | |
| 25 | hand it off to Bram, who will do the retrospective | |

| 1 of the prospective analysis, and then back to me 2 for the mitigation piece, the management piece. 3 So what did we find? Well, we found 4 that the cumulative effects assessment in this 5 case contains some good practices, and also some 6 practices that could have been improved, ones that 7 we felt perhaps fell a little below an acceptable 8 standard process wise. And we're going to give 9 you some examples of each of those for each of the 10 four phases that we investigated. So, again, 11 let's begin with scoping. 12 So there were some good practice 13 adopted a relatively broad interpretation of what 15 the regional boundaries should be. The boundaries 16 are ecologically based, that was good. 17 In the scoping, there was a fairly 18 wide variety of past, current and future projects 19 considered. That was good practice. 20 And also there was consideration given 21 to all valued ecosystem components that were found 22 to experience significant adverse direct effects. | 1 | | Page 2679 |
|--|----|--|-----------|
| 3 So what did we find? Well, we found 4 that the cumulative effects assessment in this 5 case contains some good practices, and also some 6 practices that could have been improved, ones that 7 we felt perhaps fell a little below an acceptable 8 standard process wise. And we're going to give 9 you some examples of each of those for each of the 10 four phases that we investigated. So, again, 11 let's begin with scoping. 12 So there were some good practice 13 elements with the scoping. We found that this EIS 14 adopted a relatively broad interpretation of what 15 the regional boundaries should be. The boundaries 16 are ecologically based, that was good. 17 In the scoping, there was a fairly 18 wide variety of past, current and future projects 19 onsidered. That was good practice. 10 And also there was consideration given 14 to all valued ecosystem components that were found 15 to all valued ecosystem components that were found 16 exper | 1 | of the prospective analysis, and then back to me | |
| that the cumulative effects assessment in this case contains some good practices, and also some practices that could have been improved, ones that we felt perhaps fell a little below an acceptable standard process wise. And we're going to give you some examples of each of those for each of the four phases that we investigated. So, again, let's begin with scoping. So there were some good practice elements with the scoping. We found that this EIS adopted a relatively broad interpretation of what the regional boundaries should be. The boundaries are ecologically based, that was good. In the scoping, there was a fairly wide variety of past, current and future projects considered. That was good practice. And also there was consideration given to all valued ecosystem components that were found to experience significant adverse direct effects. Those were carried forward into the CEA and that | 2 | for the mitigation piece, the management piece. | |
| case contains some good practices, and also some practices that could have been improved, ones that we felt perhaps fell a little below an acceptable standard process wise. And we're going to give you some examples of each of those for each of the four phases that we investigated. So, again, let's begin with scoping. So there were some good practice elements with the scoping. We found that this EIS adopted a relatively broad interpretation of what the regional boundaries should be. The boundaries are ecologically based, that was good. In the scoping, there was a fairly wide variety of past, current and future projects considered. That was good practice. And also there was consideration given to all valued ecosystem components that were found to experience significant adverse direct effects. Those were carried forward into the CEA and that | 3 | So what did we find? Well, we found | |
| practices that could have been improved, ones that we felt perhaps fell a little below an acceptable standard process wise. And we're going to give you some examples of each of those for each of the four phases that we investigated. So, again, let's begin with scoping. So there were some good practice elements with the scoping. We found that this EIS adopted a relatively broad interpretation of what the regional boundaries should be. The boundaries are ecologically based, that was good. In the scoping, there was a fairly wide variety of past, current and future projects considered. That was good practice. And also there was consideration given to all valued ecosystem components that were found to experience significant adverse direct effects. Those were carried forward into the CEA and that | 4 | that the cumulative effects assessment in this | |
| we felt perhaps fell a little below an acceptable standard process wise. And we're going to give you some examples of each of those for each of the four phases that we investigated. So, again, let's begin with scoping. So there were some good practice elements with the scoping. We found that this EIS adopted a relatively broad interpretation of what the regional boundaries should be. The boundaries are ecologically based, that was good. In the scoping, there was a fairly wide variety of past, current and future projects considered. That was good practice. And also there was consideration given to all valued ecosystem components that were found to experience significant adverse direct effects. Those were carried forward into the CEA and that | 5 | case contains some good practices, and also some | |
| standard process wise. And we're going to give you some examples of each of those for each of the four phases that we investigated. So, again, let's begin with scoping. So there were some good practice elements with the scoping. We found that this EIS adopted a relatively broad interpretation of what the regional boundaries should be. The boundaries are ecologically based, that was good. In the scoping, there was a fairly wide variety of past, current and future projects considered. That was good practice. And also there was consideration given to all valued ecosystem components that were found to experience significant adverse direct effects. Those were carried forward into the CEA and that | 6 | practices that could have been improved, ones that | |
| 9 you some examples of each of those for each of the 10 four phases that we investigated. So, again, 11 let's begin with scoping. 12 So there were some good practice 13 elements with the scoping. We found that this EIS 14 adopted a relatively broad interpretation of what 15 the regional boundaries should be. The boundaries 16 are ecologically based, that was good. 17 In the scoping, there was a fairly 18 wide variety of past, current and future projects 19 considered. That was good practice. 20 And also there was consideration given 21 to all valued ecosystem components that were found 22 to experience significant adverse direct effects. 23 Those were carried forward into the CEA and that 24 was good practice. | 7 | we felt perhaps fell a little below an acceptable | |
| 10four phases that we investigated. So, again,11let's begin with scoping.12So there were some good practice13elements with the scoping. We found that this EIS14adopted a relatively broad interpretation of what15the regional boundaries should be. The boundaries16are ecologically based, that was good.17In the scoping, there was a fairly18wide variety of past, current and future projects19considered. That was good practice.20And also there was consideration given21to all valued ecosystem components that were found22to experience significant adverse direct effects.23Those were carried forward into the CEA and that24was good practice. | 8 | standard process wise. And we're going to give | |
| 11let's begin with scoping.12So there were some good practice13elements with the scoping. We found that this EIS14adopted a relatively broad interpretation of what15the regional boundaries should be. The boundaries16are ecologically based, that was good.17In the scoping, there was a fairly18wide variety of past, current and future projects19considered. That was good practice.20And also there was consideration given21to all valued ecosystem components that were found22to experience significant adverse direct effects.23Those were carried forward into the CEA and that24was good practice. | 9 | you some examples of each of those for each of the | |
| 12So there were some good practice13elements with the scoping. We found that this EIS14adopted a relatively broad interpretation of what15the regional boundaries should be. The boundaries16are ecologically based, that was good.17In the scoping, there was a fairly18wide variety of past, current and future projects19considered. That was good practice.20And also there was consideration given21to all valued ecosystem components that were found22to experience significant adverse direct effects.23Those were carried forward into the CEA and that24was good practice. | 10 | four phases that we investigated. So, again, | |
| elements with the scoping. We found that this EIS adopted a relatively broad interpretation of what the regional boundaries should be. The boundaries are ecologically based, that was good. In the scoping, there was a fairly wide variety of past, current and future projects considered. That was good practice. And also there was consideration given to all valued ecosystem components that were found to experience significant adverse direct effects. Those were carried forward into the CEA and that was good practice. | 11 | let's begin with scoping. | |
| 14 adopted a relatively broad interpretation of what 15 the regional boundaries should be. The boundaries are ecologically based, that was good. 17 In the scoping, there was a fairly 18 wide variety of past, current and future projects 19 considered. That was good practice. 20 And also there was consideration given 21 to all valued ecosystem components that were found 22 to experience significant adverse direct effects. 23 Those were carried forward into the CEA and that 24 was good practice. | 12 | So there were some good practice | |
| 15 the regional boundaries should be. The boundaries are ecologically based, that was good. 17 In the scoping, there was a fairly 18 wide variety of past, current and future projects 19 considered. That was good practice. 20 And also there was consideration given 21 to all valued ecosystem components that were found 22 to experience significant adverse direct effects. 23 Those were carried forward into the CEA and that 24 was good practice. | 13 | elements with the scoping. We found that this EIS | |
| 16 are ecologically based, that was good. 17 In the scoping, there was a fairly 18 wide variety of past, current and future projects 19 considered. That was good practice. 20 And also there was consideration given 21 to all valued ecosystem components that were found 22 to experience significant adverse direct effects. 23 Those were carried forward into the CEA and that 24 was good practice. | 14 | adopted a relatively broad interpretation of what | |
| In the scoping, there was a fairly wide variety of past, current and future projects considered. That was good practice. And also there was consideration given to all valued ecosystem components that were found to experience significant adverse direct effects. Those were carried forward into the CEA and that was good practice. | 15 | the regional boundaries should be. The boundaries | |
| 18 wide variety of past, current and future projects 19 considered. That was good practice. 20 And also there was consideration given 21 to all valued ecosystem components that were found 22 to experience significant adverse direct effects. 23 Those were carried forward into the CEA and that 24 was good practice. | 16 | are ecologically based, that was good. | |
| 19 considered. That was good practice. 20 And also there was consideration given 21 to all valued ecosystem components that were found 22 to experience significant adverse direct effects. 23 Those were carried forward into the CEA and that 24 was good practice. | 17 | In the scoping, there was a fairly | |
| 20 And also there was consideration given 21 to all valued ecosystem components that were found 22 to experience significant adverse direct effects. 23 Those were carried forward into the CEA and that 24 was good practice. | 18 | wide variety of past, current and future projects | |
| 21 to all valued ecosystem components that were found 22 to experience significant adverse direct effects. 23 Those were carried forward into the CEA and that 24 was good practice. | 19 | considered. That was good practice. | |
| 22 to experience significant adverse direct effects. 23 Those were carried forward into the CEA and that 24 was good practice. | 20 | And also there was consideration given | |
| Those were carried forward into the CEA and that was good practice. | 21 | to all valued ecosystem components that were found | |
| 24 was good practice. | 22 | to experience significant adverse direct effects. | |
| | 23 | Those were carried forward into the CEA and that | |
| 25 There were a few instances where we | 24 | was good practice. | |
| | 25 | There were a few instances where we | |

| _ | | Page 2680 |
|---|--|-----------|
| 1 | felt that the scoping could have been improved a | |
| 2 | little bit. Some of it was around identifying the | |
| 3 | different future projects, the current and future | |
| 4 | projects. We felt in current cases, those weren't | |
| 5 | perhaps completely adequately captured. | |
| 6 | I'll just run you briefly through a | |
| 7 | few of them. The first one being, regarding the | |
| 8 | existing Bipole I and II transmission | |
| 9 | right-of-way. So in the CEA, the Bipole III was | |
| 10 | identified as a relatively future project. And if | |
| 11 | that transmission line is relevant, then it would | |
| 12 | stand to reason that all other transmission lines | |
| 13 | are relevant, including the Bipole I and II, on a | |
| 14 | broad regional perspective. However, the Bipole I | |
| 15 | and II is not actually specifically named in the | |
| 16 | CEA, so it's hard for one to be sure that its | |
| 17 | effects were adequately captured in the | |
| 18 | prospective analysis. And conversely, it's hard | |
| 19 | to know whether the Bipole III, those effects | |
| 20 | might have been thought of previously in the body | |
| 21 | of the impact statement, because it was identified | |
| 22 | as a future project. And the previous treatments | |
| 23 | or analyses for impacts on VECs weren't about | |
| 24 | future projects, they were about past and current. | |
| 25 | So it's hard to know for sure in the scoping if | |
| l i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i | | |

2681

| | | Page |
|----|--|---------|
| 1 | that was done as well as it could have been. | r uge i |
| 2 | In terms of the Wuskwatim generation | |
| 3 | project, that particular project was identified as | |
| 4 | a past. It was put into the category of past or | |
| 5 | current. But the turbines there have only been in | |
| 6 | operation for less than a couple of years. So | |
| 7 | quite obviously, the effects will continue to | |
| 8 | unfold for many decades to come. And we felt that | |
| 9 | for that reason, those effects probably would have | |
| 10 | been better captured in the prospective analysis | |
| 11 | for the CEA. | |
| 12 | In terms of the Conawapa generation | |
| 13 | project, in the CEA it is identified in table 7-3 | |
| 14 | that that project would potentially affect water | |
| 15 | quality. And yet it's scoped out of the | |
| 16 | cumulative effects analysis for the four fish | |
| 17 | species that are identified in the same table. So | |
| 18 | we didn't understand that completely. | |
| 19 | Now, let's talk about temporal and | |
| 20 | spatial limits and setting those for a cumulative | |
| 21 | effects assessment. | |
| 22 | There are a few options in terms of | |
| 23 | setting the future of temporal limit for a CEA | |
| 24 | analysis. You can try to model change through to | |
| 25 | the operation to the end of the operational | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2682 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | life of the project at a minimum. You could go | - |
| 2 | further than that to try to model things through | |
| 3 | to decommissioning and reclamation. And once | |
| 4 | those had been complete, or you could go still | |
| 5 | further and you could try to look into the future | |
| б | as far as recovering VECs to pre-disturbance | |
| 7 | conditions. And that's a fairly tall order and | |
| 8 | probably not all that realistic in a lot of cases. | |
| 9 | Because we know that once major developments | |
| 10 | happen, it's hard to return things right back to | |
| 11 | where they were. However, the operational end of | |
| 12 | the life of the project is more common to think | |
| 13 | about the first option. | |
| 14 | So the focus, it was emphasized by the | |
| 15 | Keeyask Hydropower Limited Partnership that the | |
| 16 | emphasis of the assessment here was on the future, | |
| 17 | so that's highlighted on the slide. VEC | |
| 18 | conditions, the vulnerabilities today and into the | |
| 19 | future, so the future is emphasized a lot. And | |
| 20 | yet the future temporal limit for the CEA in | |
| 21 | general is not stated. I couldn't find it. And | |
| 22 | when we look to some of the more specific analyses | |
| 23 | of VECs, we find that there was good practice | |
| 24 | around thinking about effects, you know, of | |
| 25 | construction, following construction, and into the | |

| 1 | near future after construction. That kind of | Page 2683 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 2 | future change was well considered generally | |
| 3 | speaking. But it's when we go beyond that, and | |
| 4 | thinking all the way through to the end of the | |
| 5 | operational life of the project, that was the gray | |
| 6 | area or the fuzzy area. And often the temporal | |
| 7 | limits for a specific VEC analyses was not clearly | |
| 8 | stated or there. | |
| 9 | Okay. So when you have limited | |
| 10 | temporal and spatial dimensions, what this | |
| 11 | generally means is that you wind up with a fairly | |
| 12 | narrow impact analysis, limited to immediate | |
| 13 | effects on a specific environmental attribute at | |
| 14 | an individual site. And this is we feel somewhat | |
| 15 | what happened. | |
| 16 | So then turning our attention to | |
| 17 | truncated spatial limits. The spatial limits for | |
| 18 | good practice CEA and project based assessment by | |
| 19 | definition have to be broader than that which is | |
| 20 | necessary to capture direct effects. Because | |
| 21 | cumulative effects are of a different ilk, they | |
| 22 | are different, they are not direct effects, they | |
| 23 | are effects that are often indirect. The previous | |
| 24 | slide mentioned induced effects. They can be | |
| 25 | interactive, synergistic, of a surprised nature, | |

| | Page 2684 |
|----|--|
| 1 | we don't really know. We have to be prepared to |
| 2 | think about setting spatial limits that could be |
| 3 | far beyond those that are appropriate to the |
| 4 | direct effects assessment. |
| 5 | The Clean Environment Commission, in |
| 6 | one of the information requests, had expressed |
| 7 | concern about the truncated spatial limits of the |
| 8 | study zone five. And part of the response they |
| 9 | received for that, if I can direct your attention |
| 10 | to the last part of the quote at the bottom of the |
| 11 | slide, it says: |
| 12 | "The assessment evaluates the VEC |
| 13 | populations directly affected by the |
| 14 | Keeyask project rather than using a |
| 15 | study area delineated by the locations |
| 16 | of all past, current and future |
| 17 | projects to assess those effects on |
| 18 | VECs." |
| 19 | But, again, good practice CEA goes |
| 20 | beyond just the direct effects, okay. It has to |
| 21 | adjust boundaries to be able to assess VEC |
| 22 | sustainability. And when we think about VEC |
| 23 | sustainability, the spatial limits may have to be |
| 24 | a fair bit broader. |
| 25 | Now, just one more example and then |
| | |

1 I'll turn it over to Bram.

Another area where we had a bit of 2 3 concern was that the Keeyask project includes, you know, infrastructure and operations that really 4 will be regionally disruptive, possibly far beyond 5 the project study area for the direct effects. So 6 some of the possible indirect effects that we have 7 thought about include such things as the ongoing 8 indirect effects due to transmission line corridor 9 construction or maintenance, i.e., the vegetation 10 maintenance that would go on, on those rights of 11 12 way for years and years to come. You know, how 13 does that change things? That might be an 14 indirect effect.

What about changes to the provincial economy or various other scales of economy that are important? Those might be some key indirect effects, and what would be the correct boundaries in that case? What about possibly changes to water flow on the Nelson River, maybe upstream impacts to Lake Winnipeg?

So we're not saying that these things are happening or that they, you know, even that they necessarily -- that there's a high likelihood of them happening, but the point is to ask these

| | | Page 2686 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | broader questions. The CEA is the opportunity to | C C |
| 2 | ask those kinds of broader questions and then your | |
| 3 | spatial limits would need to reflect those broader | |
| 4 | questions. | |
| 5 | So, the Hegmann guidance reminds us | |
| 6 | that the CEA tends to be concerned with not just | |
| 7 | the VECS that are carried forward from the direct | |
| 8 | effects assessments, but also larger scale VECs | |
| 9 | such as might be relevant to an entire watershed, | |
| 10 | not just the sub watershed but the entire | |
| 11 | watershed, or maybe, you know, VECs that are so | |
| 12 | broad as to actually talk about quality of life in | |
| 13 | a region or broader than that. And the Hegmann | |
| 14 | guidance does suggest that it is within the | |
| 15 | purview of a proponent to consider even things | |
| 16 | like trans-boundary effects and global scale | |
| 17 | effects. So these are not outside the purview of | |
| 18 | a single project proponent. | |
| 19 | So, again, we feel that the CEA is | |
| 20 | perhaps not scoped quite broadly enough to capture | |
| 21 | those kinds of indirect cumulative impacts that | |
| 22 | might be experienced further afield or later in | |
| 23 | time. | |
| 24 | And now I'll turn it over to Bram. | |
| 25 | DR. NOBLE: Okay. So I'll speak | |
| | | |

| 1 | Page 2687 | |
|----|--|--|
| 1 | briefly to the retrospective and prospective, or | |
| 2 | the baseline component in trends analysis and the | |
| 3 | predictive part of the cumulative effects | |
| 4 | assessment. | |
| 5 | The retrospective, or looking to the | |
| 6 | past to identify how things have changed over | |
| 7 | time, what are some of the trends, we sort of | |
| 8 | identified that earlier as an important part of | |
| 9 | cumulative effects. And the Environmental Impact | |
| 10 | Statement also identifies this as being an | |
| 11 | important part of the EA in general, identifying | |
| 12 | trends and how things and conditions have changed | |
| 13 | over time. | |
| 14 | And this is one area in this area | |
| 15 | assessment where we thought there were some really | |
| 16 | nice examples of good practice. And one of those | |
| 17 | that we highlight as a good example is how the | |
| 18 | impact statement dealt with spatial data for | |
| 19 | terrestrial habitat conditions, which was | |
| 20 | evaluated at different periods of time in the | |
| 21 | environmental assessment, and it was examined | |
| 22 | across space in the local study area and the | |
| 23 | regional study area. Linear disturbances were | |
| 24 | identified, changes to core area habitat. We | |
| 25 | thought it was a relatively good example in the | |

| _ | | Page 2688 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | impact statement on the baseline in terms of | |
| 2 | looking at trends. | |
| 3 | It did stop short of identifying rates | |
| 4 | of change that we might be able to use to predict | |
| 5 | those forward into the future. But just as an | |
| 6 | example of what we thought was a reasonably good | |
| 7 | practice, that's one that we did find in terms of | |
| 8 | looking at the baseline trends analysis for | |
| 9 | habitat. | |
| 10 | A second area that we focused on in | |
| 11 | our review was the use of thresholds. And I use | |
| 12 | thresholds broadly here because we all recognize | |
| 13 | that thresholds are difficult to identify. But | |
| 14 | I'm also referring here to benchmarks or | |
| 15 | management targets, maximum allowable effects | |
| 16 | levels. | |
| 17 | And the environmental assessment did | |
| 18 | adopt this as a principle and it identified that, | |
| 19 | you know, it would use and identify these | |
| 20 | threshold or limits. And we found that in a few | |
| 21 | cases that was actually true, the impact statement | |
| 22 | did identify some thresholds and targets. And | |
| 23 | habitat threshold, caribou population numbers is | |
| 24 | one example where they were identified in the | |
| 25 | Environmental Impact Statement including the | |
| | | |

Page 2689 technical reports, and they were carried forward 1 in the cumulative effects assessment. And we 2 3 thought that that's a really good example of how 4 to move forward with practice. 5 But we also observed some other areas where thresholds or limits were identified. So 6 total suspended solids is one area where some 7 regulatory guidelines were identified from CCME 8 and Manitoba Water Quality Guidelines. And the 9 other one was benchmarks were identified for 10 priority plans. And these management targets, if 11 12 you will, thresholds, they do appear in the impact 13 statement, but they are actually not used to assess the significance of the cumulative effects. 14 15 So unlike habitat thresholds, for example, which do find their way forward, in other 16 areas where these threshold or limits are 17 identified, they are not actually applied beyond 18 19 identifying them for the project impacts. So they 20 are not used in the cumulative effects assessment 21 per se. 22 I want to spend most of my time 23 looking at the future component of the cumulative effects assessment. Because, as Jill highlighted 24 earlier, the future is really what cumulative 25

| | | Page 2690 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | effects assessment is all about. That's why we | |
| 2 | look to the past and present conditions to try and | |
| 3 | identify what might happen in the future because | |
| 4 | of this project. We are not alone on this. One | |
| 5 | of the responses to the information requests is | |
| 6 | quite clear that ultimately the focus of the | |
| 7 | assessment was on the future. And that's a sound | |
| 8 | principle. | |
| 9 | The problem that we noted is that it's | |
| 10 | the weakest part of the cumulative effects | |
| 11 | assessment, even though it adopts a very sound | |
| 12 | principle. It's an area where the cumulative | |
| 13 | effects assessment, in our view, seems to fall | |
| 14 | significantly short. | |
| 15 | MR. WILLIAMS: Dr. Noble, before we | |
| 16 | leave this page, examining the future sounds like | |
| 17 | a daunting task. I wonder if you can explain, at | |
| 18 | least practice-wise, how one might approach that? | |
| 19 | DR. NOBLE: Sure. So we have a | |
| 20 | crystal ball no, I'm just kidding. The typical | |
| 21 | approach and the recommended approach to this is | |
| 22 | to examine different alternative futures or | |
| 23 | scenarios of what might be, what's the range of | |
| 24 | possibilities, what's the range of risk associated | |
| 25 | with different types of outcomes? And this is | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2691 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | something that's, you know, fairly common | |
| 2 | throughout practice guidance and the literature on | |
| 3 | how we do cumulative effects assessment. You | |
| 4 | can't predict with 100 percent accuracy what's | |
| 5 | going to happen in the future, particularly when | |
| 6 | you're dealing with cumulative effects. So what | |
| 7 | we focus on is, what's the range of, you know, | |
| 8 | what's a best possible outcome, worst possible | |
| 9 | outcome, what's likely in between that? | |
| 10 | MR. WILLIAMS: Thank you. | |
| 11 | DR. NOBLE: So, I will focus really on | |
| 12 | three key areas in the perspective assessment that | |
| 13 | I want to highlight and just bring to your | |
| 14 | attention in terms of, you know, some of the | |
| 15 | better and less than better practice components | |
| 16 | that we observed. | |
| 17 | The first is more of a, I guess, a | |
| 18 | general observation that emerge when looking at | |
| 19 | the impact statement. There is a principle | |
| 20 | adopted that cumulative effects is about the | |
| 21 | future and that's ultimately the focus. But we | |
| 22 | sort of found, you know, relative to other aspects | |
| 23 | of the cumulative effects assessment, it actually | |
| 24 | receives the least amount of focus. And so if you | |
| 25 | are to work your way through some of the | |

| | | Page 2692 |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1 | supporting volumes for terrestrial environments, | |
| 2 | for example, terrestrial plants, the aquatic | |
| 3 | environment, in the first two, in the terrestrial | |
| 4 | components, there is a really good description of | |
| 5 | current and past conditions. And that's where the | |
| б | assessment does a pretty good job in our view. | |
| 7 | But when it comes to looking toward the future, | |
| 8 | there is very little attention and no analysis of | |
| 9 | what those future conditions could be or might be | |
| 10 | under different conditions. | |
| 11 | We found, in the aquatic environment | |
| 12 | supporting volume, when it deals with cumulative | |
| 13 | effects, it says it will deal with cumulative | |
| 14 | effects but it doesn't actually refer to | |
| 15 | cumulative effects. | |
| 16 | Now, you know, you might wonder how | |
| 17 | many pages is necessary for it to be good? Well, | |
| 18 | that's not really the point. The point is that, | |
| 19 | you know, the impact statement adopts this | |
| 20 | principle of looking at cumulative effects in the | |
| 21 | future as being key. And we agree with that. | |
| 22 | That's ultimately what cumulative effects | |
| 23 | assessment is about. It doesn't tend to do that | |
| 24 | in the application. The analysis of those future | |
| 25 | conditions is really the weakest part of the | |
| | | |

| 1 | | Page 2693 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | assessment. | |
| 2 | And I just use these as examples to | |
| 3 | show the principle versus the relative amount of | |
| 4 | attention these components actually receive. | |
| 5 | A second area that I will sort of draw | |
| 6 | attention to, there are some of the assumptions | |
| 7 | and analyses that are presented to support those | |
| 8 | areas where there is attention given to future | |
| 9 | impacts and future conditions. And the | |
| 10 | environmental assessment scoping document is clear | |
| 11 | that it is going to identify the methods used, the | |
| 12 | assumptions, the data, the limitations and so on. | |
| 13 | So I'll just focus on a couple of | |
| 14 | examples here. One is what we observe to be a | |
| 15 | good practice example from the cumulative effects | |
| 16 | in terms of how it was approached, and one that | |
| 17 | I'm focusing on is a weaker practice example, and | |
| 18 | we'll look at water quality and sedimentation in | |
| 19 | particular. | |
| 20 | So with regard to intactness, this is | |
| 21 | one, an example that we flagged as a really good | |
| 22 | approach in terms of how we do this and looking to | |
| 23 | future cumulative effects. The terrestrial | |
| 24 | environment supporting volume is where this | |
| 25 | information comes from. It looks at, you know, | |
| | | |

| _ | | Page 2694 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | the density of features on the landscape, core | |
| 2 | area effects, fragmentation effects, it identifies | |
| 3 | various metrics or indicators such as the total | |
| 4 | kilometres or road density, if you want, the | |
| 5 | change in core area habitat. Management targets | |
| 6 | are identified for each of these. And the changes | |
| 7 | in those into the future are actually related to | |
| 8 | summer caribou habitat conditions. | |
| 9 | So, process-wise this is, we thought, | |
| 10 | a good example of how this cumulative effects | |
| 11 | assessment approaches a futures analysis, to some | |
| 12 | extent, and provide the evidence behind the | |
| 13 | conclusions that they are presenting. You can | |
| 14 | certainly follow through the logic on this | |
| 15 | example. | |
| 16 | An example where we really struggled | |
| 17 | in terms of making some sense of what the | |
| 18 | conclusions are about cumulative effects, when we | |
| 19 | went back and looked at the evidence that was | |
| 20 | presented for future effects, concerns and issues | |
| 21 | around water quality. And particularly the issues | |
| 22 | around sedimentation and how, you know, other | |
| 23 | processes are contributing to sedimentation, not | |
| 24 | necessarily in-stream, but from the landscape, and | |
| 25 | how that's linked to health or reproductive | |

| - | Page 26 | 95 |
|----|--|----|
| 1 | spawning habitat for sturgeon, as an example, so | |
| 2 | we got that connection. | |
| 3 | So there are two issues that we | |
| 4 | identified here as we sort of explored. | |
| 5 | Whether and how cumulative effects of other | |
| б | disturbances in the watershed, such as | |
| 7 | disturbances on the landscape from forestry lease | |
| 8 | sites or other projects type disturbances, | |
| 9 | vegetation clearing, how are those processes | |
| 10 | contributing to sedimentation and how are those | |
| 11 | cumulative effects considered on top of the | |
| 12 | project? | |
| 13 | And the second is the conclusion that | |
| 14 | sedimentation levels will be elevated for 10 to 15 | |
| 15 | years, and that's identified as being an issue in | |
| 16 | the impact statement of concern, but there are no | |
| 17 | adverse cumulative effects to the sturgeon. And | |
| 18 | so it's something that caught our attention. We | |
| 19 | tried to fit these pieces together where we are a | |
| 20 | little unsure as to how the conclusions, that I'll | |
| 21 | get to in just a minute, were made in these | |
| 22 | particular areas. | |
| 23 | So just again by way of illustration, | |
| 24 | what we're getting at is how these other | |
| 25 | activities and disturbances, or whether they were | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2696 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | considered or not considered when looking at | C C |
| 2 | cumulative effects due to sedimentation levels? | |
| 3 | Because there's more than just the project | |
| 4 | happening in the watershed, there's more than just | |
| 5 | in-stream and bank erosion that contributes to | |
| 6 | sedimentation in a watershed. So how are those | |
| 7 | other stressors or sources considered when making | |
| 8 | conclusions about the cumulative effects of | |
| 9 | sedimentation, and then the risk to sturgeon and | |
| 10 | sturgeon habitat. | |
| 11 | So there are three concerns that we | |
| 12 | have identified and we'd just like to draw your | |
| 13 | attention to. The first, and I'm sort of | |
| 14 | repeating this one, but sedimentation caused by | |
| 15 | terrestrial disturbances in the watershed receives | |
| 16 | little to no attention beyond the project itself. | |
| 17 | So what we sort of saw missing there | |
| 18 | was how these other activities in the watershed, | |
| 19 | which are identified in the Environmental Impact | |
| 20 | Statement, they are included, they are mentioned | |
| 21 | in the impact statement, how is sedimentation | |
| 22 | rates and processes from those types of | |
| 23 | disturbances considered, or is it even considered | |
| 24 | in the cumulative effects assessment? And if you | |
| 25 | do consider those, how then does that measure up | |

| | | Page 2697 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | against the water quality guidelines that were | Fage 2097 |
| 2 | identified in the impact statement, which, as I | |
| 3 | mentioned earlier, they were identified but not | |
| 4 | used to actually compare or evaluate the | |
| 5 | cumulative effects of sedimentation. It might | |
| б | change the significance determination. | |
| 7 | The second point is the lack of models | |
| 8 | that we could find, the lack of maybe just more | |
| 9 | straightforward correlational analysis, or even | |
| 10 | looking to other watersheds, looking to what's | |
| 11 | been happening in the Saskatchewan, the Fraser, | |
| 12 | the Grand River, some of our northern watersheds. | |
| 13 | There's been some work done on this in the Yukon, | |
| 14 | as well in northern B.C., about changes to cleared | |
| 15 | areas, linear feature densities and sedimentation | |
| 16 | rates to aquatic environments, and the risk it | |
| 17 | poses to fish and fish habitat. So the Province | |
| 18 | of B.C. has some older guidelines in terms of | |
| 19 | future density and so on, where you see a | |
| 20 | cumulative risk occurring. So that's another area | |
| 21 | where we were looking for that information to help | |
| 22 | support the conclusion, but we weren't able to | |
| 23 | find or make that connection between those two | |
| 24 | things. | |
| 05 | The third serves and the serve this is | |

25

The third component, and I guess third

Page 2698 concern under this topic that we identified, and 1 neither Jill nor myself are fish experts or fish 2 3 biologists. But we noticed that in the table of VECs in chapter 7, sturgeon is not identified. 4 And there may be various reasons for that, but I 5 guess our concern is the connection wasn't made 6 between sedimentation due to project activities 7 and bank erosion. There was a model that was used 8 for bank erosion, but sedimentation from other 9 10 activities happening on the landscape and how that cumulatively could affect or pose a risk to 11 12 sturgeon and sturgeon habitat. That's the connection that we were missing. Again, we're not 13 fish biologists, but we're just looking to other 14 studies and several other watersheds where this 15 type of work occurred. And we do know that there 16 were connections between disturbance, run-off, 17 cleared vegetation, bank erosion, sedimentation, 18 19 fish habitat and fish health. So, again, it's not 20 something that's new, but we were looking for 21 evidence from other watersheds, if not models, to 22 support the conclusions that were being made. 23 So those were two areas that we 24 identified. 25 A third area concerns the soundness of

| 1 | the conclusions about cumulative effects. And | Page 2699 |
|----|--|-----------|
| | | |
| 2 | this was an interesting one in the sense that | |
| 3 | there are a couple of cases where things just | |
| 4 | doesn't seem to add up, but I'll talk more about | |
| 5 | that toward the end of the presentation. I'll | |
| 6 | point us to a couple of examples here. | |
| 7 | There were also some issues around | |
| 8 | precision and confidence in conclusions where it | |
| 9 | seemed that the analysis or some statements in the | |
| 10 | impact assessment seemed to suggest the opposite. | |
| 11 | And just again, a few examples to | |
| 12 | illustrate what we mean by that. One concern, | |
| 13 | beaver population, and I don't know anything about | |
| 14 | beavers, beaver population, I just found it quite | |
| 15 | interesting that there was a lot of discussion in | |
| 16 | the impact statement, and as well as some of the | |
| 17 | information requests, the specific numbers escape | |
| 18 | me at the moment, but around the uncertainty | |
| 19 | around beaver populations, not knowing what's | |
| 20 | happening in the watershed, or even being able to | |
| 21 | compare it to other watersheds. And it was | |
| 22 | scientifically uncertain, and that's fine. You | |
| 23 | don't have data on everything all of the time, | |
| 24 | that's not the concern. The concern is that the | |
| 25 | conclusion is very confident, that there are no | |

| | | Page 2700 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | measurable residual cumulative effects when we're | |
| 2 | dealing with beaver populations. And it just | |
| 3 | seems that, I'm not sure if that adds up to | |
| 4 | express so much uncertainty, yet make such a sound | |
| 5 | conclusion, implying that there has been something | |
| 6 | measured, when you say there is no measurable | |
| 7 | effect occurring. So that was one concern that we | |
| 8 | identified with the nature of the conclusions. | |
| 9 | Another example, and a simpler one, I | |
| 10 | suppose, concerns wetlands and wetland habitat. | |
| 11 | And there was a fair bit of work done in the | |
| 12 | physical environment supporting volume, I believe, | |
| 13 | on wetland habitat, looking at how it's changed | |
| 14 | over time. But it did look into future, you know, | |
| 15 | probability modeling, let's say, of wetland change | |
| 16 | over time, which has been done in other areas. | |
| 17 | But our concern here is that, you know, the | |
| 18 | conclusion is fairly vague. And that's fine if | |
| 19 | there's some uncertainty involved, but I guess | |
| 20 | what we were looking for is, how was that | |
| 21 | conclusion reached? And we weren't able to go | |
| 22 | back into the technical volumes and find what we | |
| 23 | needed to support that conclusion. | |
| 24 | A third example seems at odds to what | |
| 25 | cumulative effects are all about. It's looking at | |
| | | |

| 1 | intertuces and intertuces and one of a | Page 2701 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | intactness. And intactness was one example I | |
| 2 | highlighted earlier as being good. But the | |
| 3 | conclusion on it seems not in line with what | |
| 4 | cumulative effects are all about, where the | |
| 5 | project effects on regional intactness are adverse | |
| 6 | but small because the project footprint is an area | |
| 7 | where intactness is already low. So the reasoning | |
| 8 | being that intactness is already low, so a | |
| 9 | component is already degraded, we're going to have | |
| 10 | a small effect on that. But because it's already | |
| 11 | degraded, it's not cumulatively significant. | |
| 12 | That's just at odds with the principles that Jill | |
| 13 | had raised earlier about what cumulative effects | |
| 14 | are supposed to be focused on. | |
| 15 | A final example that I'll raise here | |
| 16 | goes back to this diagram of the watershed and | |
| 17 | this notion of spatial separation. And I found | |
| 18 | that to be an interesting concept, especially when | |
| 19 | you're dealing with a watershed. Because if it's | |
| 20 | spatially separated, it's almost irrelevant if | |
| 21 | it's contributing to the same process. So you may | |
| 22 | have multiple projects or disturbances in a river | |
| 23 | system or in a watershed. The fact that their | |
| 24 | physical footprints don't overlap or they are | |
| 25 | spatially separated doesn't really mean anything, | |

| | | Page 2702 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | if they are all causing, or if it's all a pathway | |
| 2 | leading to sedimentation in the river system. | |
| 3 | Whether they are two feet apart or two miles apart | |
| 4 | doesn't really matter, it's the process of | |
| 5 | accumulation. In this case, the sedimentation | |
| 6 | example that's being given. | |
| 7 | So those were, I guess, some examples | |
| 8 | of the concerns that we had around the soundness | |
| 9 | of some of the conclusions around the futures part | |
| 10 | of this. | |
| 11 | MR. WILLIAMS: Dr. Noble, before you | |
| 12 | leave this slide, you flagged what appear to be | |
| 13 | some limitations in the prospective analysis of | |
| 14 | the cumulative effects analysis. Are there | |
| 15 | specialized models and/or specialized teams who | |
| 16 | can carry out this type of analysis with regard to | |
| 17 | watersheds and river systems? | |
| 18 | DR. NOBLE: There are groups that do | |
| 19 | this type of work. I mean, there's been some work | |
| 20 | done under and many of the panel members may be | |
| 21 | familiar with some of the LC's (ph) work. They | |
| 22 | have applied their models in the Ghost River | |
| 23 | watershed in Alberta, they have applied work in | |
| 24 | the northern Yukon, northern B.C., looking at how | |
| 25 | these types of disturbances affect sedimentation | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2703 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | and then sediment rates. | |
| 2 | There was a graduate student of ours a | |
| 3 | couple of years ago that used very simple | |
| 4 | regression modeling to look at these types of | |
| 5 | disturbances on the landscape and how they affect | |
| б | water quality. A gentleman, Hans Schreier, in the | |
| 7 | lower Fraser has a series of models that look at | |
| 8 | changes in surface disturbance and run-off changes | |
| 9 | in sedimentation loading to river systems. I | |
| 10 | mean, it's work that has been done. And, you | |
| 11 | know, models are available, they are not cause | |
| 12 | effect. It's information that we can use to | |
| 13 | identify potential change and a range of future | |
| 14 | conditions, which is really what we're looking for | |
| 15 | in a cumulative effects assessment. | |
| 16 | MR. WILLIAMS: Okay. Thank you. | |
| 17 | DR. GUNN: So now I'll just briefly | |
| 18 | run through our key findings with respect to the | |
| 19 | management phase of cumulative effects assessment | |
| 20 | before I turn it back over to Bram to talk about | |
| 21 | the significance of the Keeyask decision. | |
| 22 | So just as a reminder, following then | |
| 23 | the prospective analysis of cumulative effects, we | |
| 24 | would turn our attention to management. And this | |
| 25 | would involve two steps, the identification of | |
| | | |

| | Page 2704 |
|--|--|
| mitigation strategies, and then trying to | |
| characterize the significance of any residual | |
| cumulative effects. So the Keeyask Hydropower | |
| Limited Partnership concludes that there will be | |
| no significant adverse residual effects following | |
| some proposed mitigation for socio-economic | |
| effects. But ultimately the determination is | |
| there are no significant adverse effects. | |
| The Hegmann guidance suggests that | |
| significance may appear to decrease as the | |
| perceived effectiveness of mitigation measures | |
| increases. So the more we believe in our | |
| mitigation measures and that they will be | |
| effective, the more temptation there is to believe | |
| that the significance of predicted effects is | |
| smaller. | |
| And so we are kind of left to wonder, | |
| is too much confidence being placed in the | |
| proposed mitigation strategies for the direct | |
| effects of this project, given the highly | |
| disturbed state of the region to date. | |
| And we have to ask that question | |
| within the context of statements made within the | |
| impact statement itself, then right within the | |
| cumulative effects portion of that statement. So | |
| | characterize the significance of any residual cumulative effects. So the Keeyask Hydropower Limited Partnership concludes that there will be no significant adverse residual effects following some proposed mitigation for socio-economic effects. But ultimately the determination is there are no significant adverse effects. The Hegmann guidance suggests that significance may appear to decrease as the perceived effectiveness of mitigation measures increases. So the more we believe in our mitigation measures and that they will be effective, the more temptation there is to believe that the significance of predicted effects is smaller. And so we are kind of left to wonder, is too much confidence being placed in the proposed mitigation strategies for the direct effects of this project, given the highly disturbed state of the region to date. And we have to ask that question within the context of statements made within the impact statement itself, then right within the |

| | Page 27 | 05 |
|----|--|----|
| 1 | there are a number of statements made that suggest | |
| 2 | that not all predicted cumulative effects in the | |
| 3 | region will actually be minor. | |
| 4 | So if we look at ecosystem diversity, | |
| 5 | what was said is that losses for all priority | |
| 6 | habitat types could be in the moderate magnitude | |
| 7 | range. For priority plant species, mosses are | |
| 8 | predicted possibly in the moderate range. For | |
| 9 | fish, members of the KCNs have stated that they | |
| 10 | expect a larger spatial and temporal effects than | |
| 11 | indicated in the technical reports. | |
| 12 | So these kind of statements, you have | |
| 13 | to ask yourself, how then are there no significant | |
| 14 | adverse cumulative effects? And again, the | |
| 15 | Hegmann guidance says that good practice requires | |
| 16 | that we make conservative conclusions about | |
| 17 | significance. So we want to err on the side of | |
| 18 | caution if we can. We want to assume that an | |
| 19 | effect is going to be more or greater, or more | |
| 20 | significant than less. | |
| 21 | The past record of development and | |
| 22 | resulting regional environmental disturbance in | |
| 23 | this region seriously challenges the notion that | |
| 24 | this project will not contribute to processes of | |
| 25 | adverse cumulative environmental change already in | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2706 |
|----|--|------------|
| 1 | motion, and that the incremental effects of the | 1 490 2100 |
| 2 | project would not be cumulatively significant. So | |
| 3 | just common sense. And then some of the | |
| 4 | statements that are made in the impact statement, | |
| 5 | all of that together suggests otherwise. | |
| 6 | So we want to talk a little bit about | |
| 7 | masking or minimizing cumulative effects from a | |
| 8 | significance perspective. And again, there are | |
| 9 | two common ways that this happens. The first | |
| 10 | being by comparing the effects of one project to | |
| 11 | the effects of other projects and saying that, | |
| 12 | well, these effects are not as big as those, | |
| 13 | therefore they are relatively insignificant. And | |
| 14 | that mistake, or that occurrence happened quite a | |
| 15 | bit in the Bipole III case. And we have to remind | |
| 16 | the Commission that the focus really has to remain | |
| 17 | on the total effects, not my effects versus your | |
| 18 | effects, but what's the total effect. | |
| 19 | There is another way that cumulative | |
| 20 | effects, the significance of them can be masked or | |
| 21 | minimized, and that's by broadening out the | |
| 22 | geographic scale of reference, such that local | |
| 23 | effects are the local significance is | |
| 24 | de-emphasized by emphasizing that they are | |
| 25 | regionally insignificant. So that does happen in | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2707 |
|----|--|------------|
| 1 | the Keeyask case where we say, we acknowledge that | 1 490 2101 |
| 2 | these more local or project specific effects are | |
| 3 | significant, yes, they are, but when we look to | |
| 4 | their regional scale, now they seem insignificant. | |
| 5 | But it doesn't actually mean that they are | |
| 6 | cumulatively insignificant. | |
| 7 | And just some statements to support | |
| 8 | that observation with regard to moose, the | |
| 9 | statement in the CEA is that small changes in | |
| 10 | habitat are expected compared to regional | |
| 11 | availability of that habitat. With regard to | |
| 12 | caribou for summer residence, the cumulative | |
| 13 | reduction in intactness is small compared to the | |
| 14 | regional study area. For beaver, it says I'll | |
| 15 | take the last portion of that statement first | |
| 16 | it says the population will most likely continue | |
| 17 | to be depressed on the Nelson River and that that | |
| 18 | population is unlikely to successfully recolonize | |
| 19 | the shoreline, but the regional populations are | |
| 20 | highly likely to remain viable. So they probably | |
| 21 | won't remain viable in the short term or in the | |
| 22 | close range, but regionally they are viable so | |
| 23 | therefore those impacts are not significant. | |
| 24 | So what does all of this mean? So if | |
| 25 | we look now broadly across all of the key findings | |
| | | |

| 1 | | Page 2708 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | we just presented to you, we find that Keeyask is | |
| 2 | relatively sound in terms of CEA principles, but | |
| 3 | comparatively weak on substance. | |
| 4 | And we also find that the conclusions | |
| 5 | about no significant adverse cumulative effects is | |
| 6 | suspicious based on the following: That we find | |
| 7 | future temporal that the temporal future of | |
| 8 | CEA, those limits are often vague or unspecified. | |
| 9 | We found that the prospective analysis is often | |
| 10 | weak with little or no futures assessment. There | |
| 11 | at times is limited data or reasoning to support | |
| 12 | certain conclusions. We find that although data | |
| 13 | uncertainties are generally made explicit, which | |
| 14 | is good, there are conclusions that perhaps are | |
| 15 | overconfident and they imply that there was some | |
| 16 | sort of measurable prediction made. We found that | |
| 17 | some threshold are identified but then not used to | |
| 18 | assess cumulative effects significance. We find | |
| 19 | that at times, the regional study area seems to be | |
| 20 | used as justification to minimize cumulative | |
| 21 | effects. And we also find several statements in | |
| 22 | the impact statement and supporting volumes that | |
| 23 | indicate that there has been and will be effects, | |
| 24 | yet the overall conclusion is no significant | |
| 25 | adverse cumulative effects. | |

| 1 | Co our uppermendation in this second | Page 2709 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | So our recommendation in this case is | |
| 2 | exactly the same as the Clean Environment | |
| 3 | Commission's recommendation for the Bipole III | |
| 4 | project, and that is that good CEA is needed prior | |
| 5 | to Keeyask approval. | |
| 6 | And just to elaborate more on the | |
| 7 | significance of the Keeyask decision, Bram will | |
| 8 | conclude our presentation. | |
| 9 | DR. NOBLE: Okay. This is the last | |
| 10 | part of our presentation. Maybe you're happy to | |
| 11 | hear that. We were asked to look at process and, | |
| 12 | you know, the process and the practice of | |
| 13 | cumulative effects assessment in this case. | |
| 14 | This deviates a little from the | |
| 15 | process, but it's something that after looking at | |
| 16 | process, we sort of stepped back and thought, | |
| 17 | that's interesting. And we think it's really | |
| 18 | important. And maybe if what we have said so far | |
| 19 | is not considered important, I think this is | |
| 20 | really important. | |
| 21 | This is something that's beyond | |
| 22 | process that was followed, and this really speaks | |
| 23 | to, what does this mean in terms of any decision | |
| 24 | that we make about the Keeyask project when we're | |
| 25 | dealing with cumulative effects? | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2710 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | And there are two things that really | |
| 2 | stood out to us after we had gone through | |
| 3 | everything and after we had drafted our report, | |
| 4 | and two things were really set out. One is that | |
| 5 | the regional environment in which Keeyask is being | |
| 6 | proposed has already been substantially altered by | |
| 7 | past development. So it's an environment that has | |
| 8 | already undergone some significant change. | |
| 9 | The second point that stood out to us | |
| 10 | is that the Keeyask project will be superimposed | |
| 11 | on an already disrupted environment. | |
| 12 | A third point which is not on the | |
| 13 | powerpoint is that these are not our statements. | |
| 14 | Okay. The impact statement says it's a | |
| 15 | substantially altered environment. The impact | |
| 16 | statement says the project will be superimposed on | |
| 17 | an already disrupted environment. | |
| 18 | So in looking through the impact | |
| 19 | statement and some of the technical volumes and | |
| 20 | some of the information in response to information | |
| 21 | requests, we just observed this, and these are | |
| 22 | just our observations in terms of the statements | |
| 23 | that were presented. | |
| 24 | The first one concerns aquatic | |
| 25 | environments. And the impact statement identifies | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2711 |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1 | several places and on several occasions that the | |
| 2 | aquatic environment in this region has been | |
| 3 | substantially altered. Those effects are | |
| 4 | continuing today, still being experienced. | |
| 5 | And the second point, you know, the | |
| 6 | Nelson River where the project is being | |
| 7 | constructed has been substantially altered by | |
| 8 | hydroelectric development project, effects of the | |
| 9 | Keeyask project will be superimposed on this | |
| 10 | disrupted environment. It mentions about the | |
| 11 | impacts of water quality and that the proposed | |
| 12 | Keeyask project will affect water quality. | |
| 13 | The EIS is also quite clear on effects | |
| 14 | to the terrestrial environment. It states in | |
| 15 | chapter 7, the terrestrial environment to be | |
| 16 | affected by the project has already been | |
| 17 | substantially altered and the area continues to | |
| 18 | experience those effects today. | |
| 19 | It also makes reference to priority | |
| 20 | habitat types that occur along the Nelson River, | |
| 21 | and makes a statement that it's been | |
| 22 | disproportionately affected by development along | |
| 23 | the Nelson River. | |
| 24 | We also observe a number of statements | |
| 25 | about effects to the socio-economic environment | |
| | | |

| 1 | that are identified in the EIS, that the | Page 2712 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 2 | socio-economic environment in the area to be | |
| 3 | affected by the project has been substantially | |
| | | |
| 4 | altered and that it continues to experience those | |
| 5 | effects today. | |
| 6 | And the second point, saying a similar | |
| 7 | thing, that communities had been greatly affected | |
| 8 | and that it's been a profound effect on the | |
| 9 | socio-economic environment of those communities, | |
| 10 | changing way of life and culture. | |
| 11 | A fourth area that we identified that | |
| 12 | again sort of pulled a number of these pieces | |
| 13 | together concerns effects to traditional use and | |
| 14 | culture. And the EIS identifies that, you know, | |
| 15 | people living in the area are no longer able to | |
| 16 | sustain their traditional ways of life due to | |
| 17 | alterations of hydroelectric development, effects | |
| 18 | to traditional territories, life altering changes. | |
| 19 | When we look at these impacts, these projects of | |
| 20 | the past taken together, it substantially | |
| 21 | adversely affected land, water and traditional way | |
| 22 | of life. So these are all statements that speak | |
| 23 | to substantial environmental and socio-economic | |
| 24 | and cultural effects that have already happened in | |
| 25 | the area. And the impact statement is quite | |

| | | _ |
|----|--|----|
| 1 | forthcoming in saying that there is another | Pa |
| 2 | project being superimposed on this environment. | |
| 3 | So I step back and we ask the | |
| 4 | question, what does that mean? What does | |
| 5 | substantial mean? Well, it's synonymous with | |
| б | significant, okay. So whether that's what was | |
| 7 | meant in the EIS or not, I don't know, but the | |
| 8 | words mean the same thing. | |
| 9 | But I guess the point is that | |
| 10 | notwithstanding that the environment has been | |
| 11 | substantially altered, substantially changed, | |
| 12 | disproportionately affected and substantially | |
| 13 | adversely affected, the overall conclusion is that | |
| 14 | there is not going to be any cumulative effects | |
| 15 | here with regard to regulatory significance. | |
| 16 | What it does, I was sort of left like | |
| 17 | this guy sitting on the question mark. | |
| 18 | At another place in the EIS, it says, | |
| 19 | based on a regulatory assessment, adverse effects | |
| 20 | of the Keeyask are expected for all terrestrial | |
| 21 | VECs and expected to overlap with other future | |
| 22 | projects and activities. | |
| 23 | So in my reading of this, it's simply | |
| 24 | a state of, I guess confusion is the word that | |
| 25 | were used, or it's all pointing towards | |
| | | |

Page 2713

| | | Page 2714 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | significant adverse environmental effects. | |
| 2 | Now, I don't want to get caught in | |
| 3 | arguing that substantial or significant and | |
| 4 | regulatory significant have different meanings. | |
| 5 | There's a lot of people in the room who could | |
| 6 | argue that for a long time. But if we step back | |
| 7 | from that and let's think, okay, ecologically, | |
| 8 | what's being said here? It's being said that | |
| 9 | significant adverse effects have occurred. Okay. | |
| 10 | No matter how you define regulatory | |
| 11 | significance, significant, substantially altered, | |
| 12 | it doesn't change these three things. The | |
| 13 | environment has been significantly affected. The | |
| 14 | Environmental Impact Statement confirms that. It | |
| 15 | continues to be affected today. The Environmental | |
| 16 | Impact Assessment confirms that. And the Keeyask | |
| 17 | project will be superimposed on this environment. | |
| 18 | The Environmental Impact Statement, based on just | |
| 19 | these observations, makes a pretty strong case for | |
| 20 | cumulative environmental effects. | |
| 21 | Now, the challenge is that the | |
| 22 | analysis isn't there to support it one way or the | |
| 23 | other. But the conclusions and the statements | |
| 24 | that are made all point toward significant adverse | |
| 25 | effects, in our view. | |

| | | Page 2715 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | MR. WILLIAMS: Before you leave this | |
| 2 | page, at the bottom of the page, you've got a | |
| 3 | citation from Duinker and Greig: | |
| 4 | "Continuing the kinds and qualities of | |
| 5 | CEA currently undertaken may be doing | |
| 6 | more harm than good." | |
| 7 | I wonder if you can elaborate on that? | |
| 8 | DR. NOBLE: Sure. That comes from a | |
| 9 | paper by Peter Duinker and Lloyd Greig, who have | |
| 10 | been active in practice and research on cumulative | |
| 11 | effects assessments for some time. And they were | |
| 12 | speaking to how the cumulative effects assessment | |
| 13 | is playing out, how it's happening across the | |
| 14 | country. And I guess I put that statement in | |
| 15 | there to really bring this point up. We do these | |
| 16 | environmental assessments and we do these | |
| 17 | cumulative effects assessments all the time, and | |
| 18 | we never find anything significant. We never find | |
| 19 | any significant adverse environmental change | |
| 20 | happening. I'm generalizing in saying that. The | |
| 21 | typical outcome is, we can manage or mitigate | |
| 22 | this. | |
| 23 | Hindsight is $20/20$, and when you look | |
| 24 | back and see the change that has occurred, you | |
| 25 | really have to question, did we make the wrong | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2716 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | decisions? Was the process simply not done well, | |
| 2 | or do cumulative effects not matter? And I think | |
| 3 | somewhere we're sitting on one of those, or more | |
| 4 | than one of those three points. | |
| 5 | And I put it there to emphasize, you | |
| б | know, the statements that are being made in this | |
| 7 | impact statement that it is a substantially | |
| 8 | altered environment. Will you equate that with | |
| 9 | significantly altered? Well, the words mean the | |
| 10 | same thing, so it's been substantially altered. | |
| 11 | Impacts will occur. The EIS doesn't | |
| 12 | deny that. So we will make a conclusion, or the | |
| 13 | EIS will make a conclusion there are no cumulative | |
| 14 | effects occurring from this project. | |
| 15 | So no cumulative effects have occurred | |
| 16 | from previous ones either, I guess, based on the | |
| 17 | previous assessments that had been done. It's | |
| 18 | just interesting how we end up with the current | |
| 19 | state each time. | |
| 20 | So that's really what, you know, | |
| 21 | that's part of what Duinker and Greig are | |
| 22 | referring to in their, in that statement they | |
| 23 | make. | |
| 24 | I'll conclude with this, and there's | |
| 25 | no scientific answer for this, it's a | |
| | | |

| | Page 2717 |
|----|--|
| 1 | philosophical question. I think it's an extremely |
| 2 | important question. And I think for the panel, |
| 3 | for the Commission, I think it's the key question. |
| 4 | There are two views on this, and I think there are |
| 5 | two polarized views. One is that we have |
| 6 | experienced a lot of change in the Nelson sub |
| 7 | watershed. And it's been substantially altered. |
| 8 | Hydrologic alteration has already occurred. So |
| 9 | any further incremental change, no matter how |
| 10 | small or how large, it's already substantially |
| 11 | altered. That's it. It doesn't matter, we'll |
| 12 | just move forward with that. Okay. It's not a |
| 13 | concern anymore. We have already altered it, not |
| 14 | going to reverse it. We'll use this as a region |
| 15 | designated for hydroelectric development. |
| 16 | So I'll be cynical and say, let's not |
| 17 | do any more environmental assessments for these |
| 18 | things, let's just do them, approve the projects. |
| 19 | Or the region has already been |
| 20 | substantially altered, the EIS seems to suggest |
| 21 | that very directly. They have been significant |
| 22 | alterations. So anything else that happens, no |
| 23 | matter how small must, therefore, be significant |
| 24 | as well if it's already been significant. And |
| 25 | let's really think carefully about the decisions |
| 1 | |

| | | Page 2718 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | we make in terms of approving projects before we | |
| 2 | do, you know, a regional cumulative effects | |
| 3 | assessment, or unless we can really assure that | |
| 4 | this project will have some overall net positive | |
| 5 | contributions, and that means undoing some of what | |
| 6 | has been done in terms of substantial alterations. | |
| 7 | So, two views, and I think really it | |
| 8 | comes down to these choices, regardless of what we | |
| 9 | think about the quality, the process, the number | |
| 10 | of maps, whether there were models or not, at the | |
| 11 | end of the day I think it comes to two key choices | |
| 12 | for Nelson with regards to cumulative effects. | |
| 13 | Thanks. | |
| 14 | MR. WILLIAMS: Thank you. Before we | |
| 15 | close our direct, in the supporting material to | |
| 16 | the oral evidence, if you could turn to the very | |
| 17 | last page? And this question can go to either | |
| 18 | Dr. Gunn or Dr. Noble, or perhaps the tag team. | |
| 19 | Drs. Gunn and Noble, you are aware | |
| 20 | that during the course of this proceeding, there | |
| 21 | has been some criticism of the VEC-centred | |
| 22 | approach stemming from the Cree worldview. You | |
| 23 | are aware of that fact? | |
| 24 | DR. GUNN: Yes. | |
| 25 | MR. WILLIAMS: Yes. And you don't | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2719 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | have to directly refer to this excerpt, but I want | |
| 2 | you, I want certainly to direct your attention to | |
| 3 | this excerpt and ask you to elaborate upon it, | |
| 4 | while keeping in mind the tension between the Cree | |
| 5 | worldview and its criticism of a VEC-centred | |
| 6 | approach. | |
| 7 | DR. GUNN: Well, a VEC-centred | |
| 8 | approach is standard good practice in impact | |
| 9 | assessment today in Canada and internationally. | |
| 10 | There is nothing wrong with taking the VEC-centred | |
| 11 | approach. It's there for a very good reason. It | |
| 12 | was put in place to focus attention on the actual | |
| 13 | stress that is being experienced by the | |
| 14 | environment, or environmental component. Rather | |
| 15 | than always focusing just on the source of change, | |
| 16 | it's putting our attention on the component that | |
| 17 | is undergoing the change or the stress. And it's | |
| 18 | also put into place to focus the assessment. | |
| 19 | Because we can't focus on everything. So the | |
| 20 | VEC-centred approach is good practice and will | |
| 21 | continue to be. | |
| 22 | But that is not exclusive of the type | |
| 23 | of worldview or the ecosystem worldview that is | |
| 24 | espoused by the First Nations. Those two things | |
| 25 | are not incompatible. It's how the VEC approach | |
| | | |

Page 2720 is used. 1 2 And in the case of cumulative effects 3 assessment, when we're looking at a region and the 4 types of changes that are going on there and the things we want to focus on, yes, it is definitely 5 good practice to focus on any valued ecosystem 6 component that is going to experience significant 7 adverse direct effects of the project, absolutely. 8 That should be then carried forward to the CEA, 9 and those VECs should appear in the CEA process. 10 But, additionally, you can identify 11 12 valued ecosystem components that are representative of an ecosystem more broadly. So 13 perhaps you would identify as components of 14 concern different types of ecosystem relationships 15 or processes or functions. Those kind of things 16 can also be designated as VECs. 17 And in the case of a large region and, 18 19 you know, in the case of the Keeyask, you know, that could have also been done. Those things 20 21 aren't mutually exclusive. MR. WILLIAMS: Okay. Dr. Noble, do 22 23 you have anything you want to add? 24 DR. NOBLE: No. 25 MR. WILLIAMS: I'm not sure what the

| | Page 2721 |
|----|--|
| 1 | time is, Mr. Chair, but it might be opportune for |
| 2 | a brief break. |
| 3 | THE CHAIRMAN: In a couple of minutes. |
| 4 | I have a couple questions of clarification before |
| 5 | we leave this presentation, and two of them I |
| б | think are just words that are missing. On slide |
| 7 | 46, the second, view 2 says: |
| 8 | "Given that the region has already |
| 9 | been substantially" |
| 10 | Should the word "altered" be in there? When you |
| 11 | read it out, you had the word altered. |
| 12 | DR. NOBLE: Yes. |
| 13 | THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. And earlier on, |
| 14 | there's another one, either there's a word missing |
| 15 | or I don't quite understand it. And this is on |
| 16 | page 29. I think this was also you, Dr. Noble. |
| 17 | The second bullet at the top of the page: |
| 18 | "Precision and confidence are |
| 19 | presented in some conclusions that is |
| 20 | supported by the analysis presented in |
| 21 | the EIS." |
| 22 | DR. NOBLE: Apologies, that is not |
| 23 | supported. |
| 24 | THE CHAIRMAN: I thought that might be |
| 25 | the case. |
| | |

2722

| | | D |
|----|--|--------|
| 1 | DR. NOBLE: That makes a significant | Page 2 |
| 2 | difference. Thank you. | |
| 3 | THE CHAIRMAN: It does. And the other | |
| 4 | one is on page 18, and this was Dr. Gunn. When | |
| 5 | you talked about changes to the provincial | |
| 6 | economy, what do you mean? | |
| 7 | DR. GUNN: I don't mean anything in | |
| 8 | particular. It's just that when you go to the | |
| 9 | Hegmann guidance and you think about how VECs | |
| 10 | could be defined more broadly, or how indirect | |
| 11 | effects could be thought about, that's one of the | |
| 12 | examples that appears there. So I'm simply | |
| 13 | repeating what's in the guidance. | |
| 14 | THE CHAIRMAN: So this is just from | |
| 15 | Hegmann? | |
| 16 | DR. GUNN: Yes. | |
| 17 | THE CHAIRMAN: So you weren't making | |
| 18 | any specific reference to what that | |
| 19 | DR. GUNN: No, I was just sort of | |
| 20 | imaging what some of these other indirect effects | |
| 21 | could look like. | |
| 22 | THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. Thank you very | |
| 23 | much. | |
| 24 | Now, Mr. Williams, are you ready for | |
| 25 | other participants to begin the cross-examination? | |
| | | |

| | Page 2723 |
|----|---|
| 1 | MR. WILLIAMS: As ready as we'll ever |
| 2 | be, Mr. Chair. |
| 3 | THE CHAIRMAN: As ready as you'll ever |
| 4 | be. Well, at least you are not in the hot seat. |
| 5 | MR. WILLIAMS: Thank goodness. |
| 6 | THE CHAIRMAN: We'll take a 15 minute |
| 7 | break. But just give me a moment here, I'm trying |
| 8 | to remember the order. |
| 9 | Okay. So the proponent, the |
| 10 | Partnership will begin the cross-examination, and |
| 11 | then among the participants we'll start with |
| 12 | Concerned Fox Lake Citizens, and then go down and |
| 13 | back up to the top of the list. So first up after |
| 14 | the proponent will be Fox Lake, and then |
| 15 | Pimicikamak, and then to the top of the list. |
| 16 | So back in 15 minutes, which will be |
| 17 | about ten after. |
| 18 | (Proceedings recessed at 10:56 a.m. |
| 19 | and reconvened at 11:15 a.m.) |
| 20 | THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. We'll reconvene. |
| 21 | Over to the partnership, whoever is taking the |
| 22 | lead there. |
| 23 | MS. ROSENBERG: That will be me. |
| 24 | THE CHAIRMAN: Ms. Rosenberg? |
| 25 | MS. ROSENBERG: Thank you, |
| | |

Page 2724 Mr. Sargeant. 1 2 Dr. Gunn -- Dr. Harriman/Dr. Gunn, and 3 Dr. Noble, my name is Cheryl Rosenberg and I 4 provide environmental law advice generally to folks in this province, and I am here this morning 5 on behalf of the Keeyask Hydropower Limited 6 Partnership. 7 Dr. Noble, I'd like to start with you 8 and explore some of the comments that you made 9 about significance. 10 I think we all understand that to 11 12 achieve regulatory approval, a proponent is 13 supposed to assess the environmental effects, including the cumulative effects of a proposed 14 project, right? We are all in agreement on that? 15 DR. NOBLE: That's right. 16 MS. ROSENBERG: And if an effect is 17 positive, well, that's great. And sometimes there 18 19 are positive effects, right? 20 DR. NOBLE: Absolutely. 21 MS. ROSENBERG: But if the effects are 22 adverse, the proponent is supposed to anticipate them and find ways to either avoid, minimize or 23 24 offset them, correct? 25 DR. NOBLE: That's right.

| | Page 2725 |
|----|---|
| 1 | MS. ROSENBERG: We have all agreed on |
| 2 | that. And if there is any adverse effect |
| 3 | remaining after the mitigation is applied, that's |
| 4 | what we called a residual adverse effect. I think |
| 5 | Dr. Gunn covered that this morning. |
| 6 | DR. NOBLE: Yes. |
| 7 | MS. ROSENBERG: And then we have to |
| 8 | determine whether this residual adverse effect is |
| 9 | significant, correct? |
| 10 | DR. NOBLE: Perhaps, yes, depending on |
| 11 | the process that's followed, but often that's the |
| 12 | case. |
| 13 | MS. ROSENBERG: I started out by |
| 14 | talking about the achievement of regulatory |
| 15 | approval, so what we're discussing here is the |
| 16 | regulatory framework. Agreed? |
| 17 | DR. NOBLE: Agreed, yeah. |
| 18 | MS. ROSENBERG: So within that |
| 19 | context, you are agreeing with me? |
| 20 | DR. NOBLE: Yes. |
| 21 | MS. ROSENBERG: Dr. Noble, I read your |
| 22 | book. |
| 23 | DR. NOBLE: Thanks. |
| 24 | MS. ROSENBERG: And I bought it too, |
| 25 | even better. And I think my friend Mr. Williams |
| | |

| - | | Page 2726 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | gave the name of the book, but it is the text on | |
| 2 | environmental impact assessment that I am | |
| 3 | referring to. | |
| 4 | Now, one of the things you point out | |
| 5 | in your book, Dr. Noble, is that one of the | |
| 6 | outcomes of environmental assessment should be the | |
| 7 | planning of what you call mitigation to the point | |
| 8 | of acceptability. And that's a quote that I | |
| 9 | pulled out from page 5, because I really enjoyed | |
| 10 | that turn of phrase. "Mitigation to the point of | |
| 11 | acceptability." Correct? | |
| 12 | DR. NOBLE: I don't yes, if it's in | |
| 13 | there. | |
| 14 | MS. ROSENBERG: It's in there. Do you | |
| 15 | have a copy of the book with you? | |
| 16 | DR. NOBLE: I don't, no. | |
| 17 | MS. ROSENBERG: Because I asked | |
| 18 | Mr. Williams to see if you would bring one. But | |
| 19 | if at any point you disagree with me, I'll hand | |
| 20 | you my copy. | |
| 21 | DR. NOBLE: Okay. | |
| 22 | MS. ROSENBERG: So I found that a very | |
| 23 | clear characterization also of what the | |
| 24 | partnership is trying to do, mitigation to the | |
| 25 | point of acceptability. And I wanted you to just | |
| | | |

Page 2727 go with me on that. 1 2 So when we say a residual adverse 3 effect, a residual adverse cumulative effect is 4 not significant. What we mean I think, Dr. Noble, is that we have met that test, that we have 5 mitigated to the point of acceptability. But my 6 7 opinion is worthless, I'm looking for your comment 8 on that. 9 DR. NOBLE: So was there --10 MS. ROSENBERG: Do you want me to say it again? 11 12 DR. NOBLE: Was there a question or 13 just looking for an opinion? 14 MS. ROSENBERG: Yes, I'm asking you to confirm that if the goal of the process is 15 mitigation to the point of acceptability, as you 16 put it in the book --17 18 DR. NOBLE: Yes. 19 MS. ROSENBERG: -- when we say that 20 the residual adverse cumulative effect that's left 21 is not significant, that's precisely what we mean, we have mitigated to the point of acceptability? 22 23 DR. NOBLE: Okay. 24 MS. ROSENBERG: Are you agreeing with 25 that?

| - | | Page 2728 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | DR. NOBLE: I'm not sure if you're | |
| 2 | asking me to agree with that's what you mean. If | |
| 3 | that's what you mean, then I agree with what you | |
| 4 | mean, certainly. | |
| 5 | MS. ROSENBERG: Is that a correct | |
| 6 | implication from the principle you stated, | |
| 7 | mitigation to the point of acceptability? | |
| 8 | DR. NOBLE: Yes, they seem to be | |
| 9 | saying the same thing. | |
| 10 | MS. ROSENBERG: And it's a correct use | |
| 11 | of the words that are used in the EA process | |
| 12 | that's particular to the regulatory framework? | |
| 13 | DR. NOBLE: Yes. | |
| 14 | MS. ROSENBERG: Because Dr. Gunn did a | |
| 15 | very good job of explaining them. She explained a | |
| 16 | residual adverse cumulative impact, I think. | |
| 17 | DR. NOBLE: Okay. | |
| 18 | MS. ROSENBERG: And offsetting adverse | |
| 19 | effects to an acceptable point is a good thing. | |
| 20 | Agreed? | |
| 21 | DR. NOBLE: Agreed. | |
| 22 | MS. ROSENBERG: And the legal test for | |
| 23 | significance is about the residual adverse | |
| 24 | cumulative effects of the project by itself and in | |
| 25 | combination with past, existing and reasonably | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2729 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | foreseeable future projects. Correct? | |
| 2 | DR. NOBLE: That's typically the | |
| 3 | approach, yes. | |
| 4 | MS. ROSENBERG: I'm glad to hear you | |
| 5 | say that, because that's legal advice I have been | |
| 6 | giving for a long time. It's nothing more | |
| 7 | philosophical than that, correct? | |
| 8 | And when regulators review the results | |
| 9 | of the EA, that's what they turn their mind to. | |
| 10 | Agreed? | |
| 11 | DR. NOBLE: Agreed. | |
| 12 | MS. ROSENBERG: Are the residual | |
| 13 | adverse cumulative effects within the range of | |
| 14 | acceptability? And I think I understood from | |
| 15 | things that people have been trying to teach me | |
| 16 | for a lot of years now, but I also read it in your | |
| 17 | book, that some people feel that the most | |
| 18 | important result of all of environmental impact | |
| 19 | assessment in the project specific reference is | |
| 20 | the planning that the proponent does to make the | |
| 21 | project environmentally acceptable? | |
| 22 | DR. NOBLE: That's right. | |
| 23 | MS. ROSENBERG: Because having these | |
| 24 | rules and requirements means that we do things in | |
| 25 | a careful way. We plan, and we prevent if we can? | |
| | | |

| _ | | Page 2730 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | DR. NOBLE: Ideally, yes. | |
| 2 | MS. ROSENBERG: Because as you say on | |
| 3 | page 4 of your book, EIA, or environmental impact | |
| 4 | assessment should not be seen merely as a | |
| 5 | mechanism for preventing development that might | |
| 6 | generate potentially negative environmental | |
| 7 | effects. If this were the case, few developments | |
| 8 | would actually take place. Correct? | |
| 9 | DR. NOBLE: That's absolutely correct. | |
| 10 | MS. ROSENBERG: So will you agree with | |
| 11 | me then that the work that we are doing in the | |
| 12 | regulatory process isn't intended to set technical | |
| 13 | and procedural analyses aside, correct? Because | |
| 14 | you suggest that on page 17 of your report. | |
| 15 | DR. NOBLE: Yes. | |
| 16 | MS. ROSENBERG: We're not trying to | |
| 17 | set them aside, far from it. Because if that's | |
| 18 | the test, we don't need to have dozens of water | |
| 19 | resource engineers and aquatic biologists and | |
| 20 | toxicologists, and wildlife experts, and | |
| 21 | geoscientists, and terrestrial ecologists, and | |
| 22 | botanists, and social scientists, and traditional | |
| 23 | knowledge holders from four First Nations applying | |
| 24 | traditional knowledge, all of them spending a | |
| 25 | decade doing Environmental Impact Assessment, | |

| | Page 2731 |
|----|--|
| 1 | correct? We don't do that just so set it all |
| 2 | aside. Agreed? |
| 3 | DR. NOBLE: If you say so, sure. I |
| 4 | can't see why I would disagree. |
| 5 | MS. ROSENBERG: Thank you. |
| б | All right. Let's move on to the |
| 7 | subject of mitigation. I don't know which one of |
| 8 | you wants to take that subject. I want to go |
| 9 | actually, you didn't refer to your paper, but I |
| 10 | want to go to the fourth element, and you talked |
| 11 | about it this morning as well, something that you |
| 12 | said should be in a cumulative effects assessment. |
| 13 | It's the fourth bullet on page 9 of your paper. |
| 14 | You mentioned it this morning. In passing, you |
| 15 | said, well, if you come to an affected |
| 16 | environment I'll let you go to page 9 of your |
| 17 | paper. |
| 18 | MR. WILLIAMS: Ms. Rosenberg, is it of |
| 19 | the powerpoint or of their written |
| 20 | MS. ROSENBERG: The paper. |
| 21 | MR. WILLIAMS: Okay. |
| 22 | MS. ROSENBERG: Which one of you wants |
| 23 | to take the question? |
| 24 | DR. GUNN: What is the question? |
| 25 | MS. ROSENBERG: On mitigation. |
| | |

| | | Page 2732 |
|----|---|------------|
| 1 | DR. GUNN: We'll decide once we hear | 1 age 2702 |
| 2 | the question. | |
| 3 | MS. ROSENBERG: I'm looking at the | |
| 4 | fourth bullet on page 9. It starts out saying: | |
| 5 | "Management designed to identify | |
| 6 | appropriate mitigation and monitoring | |
| 7 | actions for those components subject | |
| 8 | to cumulative effects." | |
| 9 | And that, I take it, is something you | |
| 10 | consider to be a key element? | |
| 11 | DR. GUNN: Yes. | |
| 12 | MS. ROSENBERG: And then I got to page | |
| 13 | 35 of your report. I don't know if you want to go | |
| 14 | there, I can read you the section. And you say: | |
| 15 | "According to chapter 7, the Keeyask | |
| 16 | Hydropower Limited Partnership does | |
| 17 | not anticipate any cumulative effects | |
| 18 | of the project. And that is presumably | |
| 19 | why both mitigation strategies for | |
| 20 | cumulative effects and the | |
| 21 | significance determination specific to | |
| 22 | CEA are absent from the EIS." | |
| 23 | There is a lot of content in that | |
| 24 | sentence, but right now I want to focus on the | |
| 25 | mitigation strategies. | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2733 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | DR. GUNN: Okay. | |
| 2 | MS. ROSENBERG: Are you still taking | |
| 3 | the questions? | |
| 4 | DR. GUNN: I think so. I'll see what | |
| 5 | you ask next I guess. | |
| 6 | MS. ROSENBERG: So after reading the | |
| 7 | EIS, you concluded that the Keeyask cumulative | |
| 8 | effects assessment does not provide for mitigation | |
| 9 | strategies? | |
| 10 | DR. GUNN: No. The Keeyask | |
| 11 | Environmental Impact Statement clearly provides | |
| 12 | plenty of mitigation and management strategies for | |
| 13 | direct effects that are anticipated to the VECs. | |
| 14 | MS. ROSENBERG: For direct effects? | |
| 15 | DR. GUNN: Correct, for direct | |
| 16 | effects, yes. | |
| 17 | MS. ROSENBERG: Because that's your | |
| 18 | position, that we didn't do, or the partnership | |
| 19 | didn't do something other than a direct effects | |
| 20 | assessment? | |
| 21 | DR. GUNN: Well, there is no | |
| 22 | discussion at all in chapter 7 of any management | |
| 23 | plans for cumulative effects, other than related | |
| 24 | to the socio-economic cumulative effects that are | |
| 25 | anticipated. And then once those management | |
| | | |

Volume 13

| | | Page 2734 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | measures were discussed, the eventual conclusion | - |
| 2 | was that there would not be significant adverse | |
| 3 | socio-economic cumulative effects either. | |
| 4 | MS. ROSENBERG: So I think I | |
| 5 | understand you. You're talking about content you | |
| 6 | read in chapter 7. And if it wasn't in chapter 7, | |
| 7 | you concluded that there were no management | |
| 8 | DR. GUNN: I'm talking about your | |
| 9 | question about whether or not there were | |
| 10 | mitigation measures proposed. | |
| 11 | MS. ROSENBERG: For cumulative | |
| 12 | effects? | |
| 13 | DR. GUNN: For cumulative effects, | |
| 14 | there were none discussed in the chapter 7 CEA, | |
| 15 | which there probably should have been if that was | |
| 16 | the chapter that talked about the CEA process. | |
| 17 | MS. ROSENBERG: It's like you turn | |
| 18 | your attention to information request CEC round 1, | |
| 19 | CAC 8. It was a Consumers Association question. | |
| 20 | DR. GUNN: Okay. I don't have that in | |
| 21 | front of me. | |
| 22 | MS. ROSENBERG: I'd be glad to put a | |
| 23 | copy in front of you. | |
| 24 | DR. GUNN: Sure. | |
| 25 | MS. ROSENBERG: Now, I don't know who | |
| | | |

| 1 | | Page 2735 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | wrote this question, but it was a Consumers | |
| 2 | Association question. So, I don't know, do you | |
| 3 | need a moment? | |
| 4 | DR. GUNN: This was Bram's question. | |
| 5 | MS. ROSENBERG: Why don't I give you a | |
| 6 | moment then to read it through. I don't think | |
| 7 | it's fair. I'm going to ask you a series of | |
| 8 | questions about it and I think you need time. | |
| 9 | DR. GUNN: Okay. Well, I probably | |
| 10 | wouldn't answer questions about an information | |
| 11 | request that my partner wrote. | |
| 12 | MS. ROSENBERG: I'd be glad for you to | |
| 13 | switch the mic. | |
| 14 | DR. GUNN: Bram would respond to his | |
| 15 | own work. | |
| 16 | MS. ROSENBERG: Let me know when | |
| 17 | you're ready. | |
| 18 | DR. NOBLE: Okay. | |
| 19 | MS. ROSENBERG: Okay. So your | |
| 20 | question was about cumulative impacts to water | |
| 21 | quality, and with a particular reference to | |
| 22 | sedimentation in the regional study area caused by | |
| 23 | Keeyask, in combination with other terrestrial | |
| 24 | disturbances. And some of the ones you listed | |
| 25 | were forestry, correct, stream crossings, for | |

| | | Page 2736 |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1 | example, Bipole III, access roads and trails. | |
| 2 | And it was your question, Dr. Noble? | |
| 3 | DR. NOBLE: I believe so. | |
| 4 | MS. ROSENBERG: So your question | |
| 5 | pointed out that some of these disturbances are | |
| 6 | outside the study area but they could affect the | |
| 7 | same aquatic processes. That was the premise of | |
| 8 | your question? | |
| 9 | DR. NOBLE: Um-hum. | |
| 10 | MS. ROSENBERG: Okay. Now I'm going | |
| 11 | to read you portions of the answer, and it's | |
| 12 | pretty long, so if you want to follow along, I | |
| 13 | think I highlighted some copies but I don't think | |
| 14 | you actually got the copy that I highlighted, for | |
| 15 | which I apologize. But the paragraph that I am | |
| 16 | looking at is in the middle of page 2, and it | |
| 17 | starts with the sentence, "The Keeyask project." | |
| 18 | Do you see that? | |
| 19 | DR. NOBLE: Yes, I do. | |
| 20 | MS. ROSENBERG: Okay. | |
| 21 | "The Keeyask project will include | |
| 22 | comprehensive erosion and sediment | |
| 23 | control measures to minimize the | |
| 24 | erosion of terrestrial areas where | |
| 25 | project activities occur." | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2737 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | And then it goes on and tells you that the point | |
| 2 | of that is to minimize and prevent sediment laden | |
| 3 | run-off from entering the water courses; correct? | |
| 4 | DR. NOBLE: That's right. | |
| 5 | MS. ROSENBERG: And then the answer | |
| 6 | goes on to refer to the draft environmental | |
| 7 | protection plans, and it talks about plans for the | |
| 8 | construction of the generating station and the | |
| 9 | south access road, and that these specifically | |
| 10 | address erosion and sediment control. And refers | |
| 11 | you to section 5.11 in each of those plans, | |
| 12 | correct? | |
| 13 | DR. NOBLE: Correct. | |
| 14 | MS. ROSENBERG: And they go on and | |
| 15 | describe the regular inspection and the | |
| 16 | maintenance of control measures, and a reference | |
| 17 | to site specific conditions. And it lists all of | |
| 18 | the basic erosion and sediment control measures | |
| 19 | that are standard to be taken and that could be | |
| 20 | taken, correct? | |
| 21 | DR. NOBLE: Correct. | |
| 22 | MS. ROSENBERG: And then it says: | |
| 23 | "With the implementation of erosion | |
| 24 | and sediment control measures, the | |
| 25 | impact of land based project | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2738 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | activities are not anticipated to | Fage 2750 |
| 2 | affect sedimentation in the Nelson | |
| 3 | River in addition to the predicted | |
| 4 | construction and operation effects | |
| 5 | discussed in the response to EIS | |
| 6 | guidelines regarding in-stream work | |
| 7 | and reservoir creation." | |
| 8 | And that refers you to section 6.3.8 of the | |
| 9 | report, correct? | |
| 10 | DR. NOBLE: That's correct. | |
| 11 | MS. ROSENBERG: So if you wanted to | |
| 12 | know more than what was in chapter 7, you needed | |
| 13 | to go look at chapter 6, correct? | |
| 14 | DR. NOBLE: I did read chapter 6. | |
| 15 | MS. ROSENBERG: Okay, I'm glad to hear | |
| 16 | it. | |
| 17 | DR. NOBLE: And then can I comment? | |
| 18 | MS. ROSENBERG: Go ahead, comment. | |
| 19 | DR. NOBLE: I did read chapter 6, and | |
| 20 | I did read chapter 7, and I did read the in-stream | |
| 21 | erosion model technical document, and I did read | |
| 22 | the aquatic and terrestrial habitat supporting | |
| 23 | volumes around sedimentation. And my comment in | |
| 24 | the presentation and the question about cumulative | |
| 25 | effects is, I agree that there are mitigation and | |
| 1 | | |

| 1 | | Page 2739 |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1 | management measures put in place. We hope they | |
| 2 | are going to be. One would expect and anticipate | |
| 3 | them to be effective for the project source | |
| 4 | terrestrial disturbance activity. | |
| 5 | The EIS also identifies elevated | |
| 6 | sedimentation levels within the river system for | |
| 7 | 10 to 15 years above guidelines. My question | |
| 8 | about cumulative effects was processes of other | |
| 9 | activities happening on a landscape, not | |
| 10 | necessarily the projects, but other disturbances | |
| 11 | affecting the same aquatic component. That was my | |
| 12 | question around cumulative effects and whether | |
| 13 | that affects significance. | |
| 14 | MS. ROSENBERG: And you would expect | |
| 15 | that all of the other activities that are | |
| 16 | occurring now, or are likely to occur in the | |
| 17 | future, because that's the test, likely, | |
| 18 | reasonably foreseeable; right? | |
| 19 | DR. NOBLE: That would affect the same | |
| 20 | component, yes. | |
| 21 | MS. ROSENBERG: That would affect the | |
| 22 | same component, and you would expect all of those | |
| 23 | to have been taken into account, correct? | |
| 24 | DR. NOBLE: Yes. And there is | |
| 25 | methodologically a way to do so, because it's not | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2740 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | about understanding the particular operations of | Ū |
| 2 | let's say forestry or a mine, it's simply looking | |
| 3 | at a disturbed area. And this is where a | |
| 4 | scenario-based approach to cumulative effects | |
| 5 | comes into play. We may not know exactly whether | |
| б | the forest industry or road and trails will | |
| 7 | increase by zero percent or 500 percent, but we | |
| 8 | can use some pretty basic metrics. The EIS | |
| 9 | contains those metric, linear disturbance, core | |
| 10 | area habitat, were identified in the physical | |
| 11 | environment supporting volume. | |
| 12 | We know the relationship between those | |
| 13 | disturbance patterns and sediment loading and | |
| 14 | watersheds. So it's those types of stressor-based | |
| 15 | metrics which are identified, that we are | |
| 16 | suggesting those are the types of things that need | |
| 17 | to be considered in order to understand the | |
| 18 | cumulative effects of sedimentation. | |
| 19 | MS. ROSENBERG: So let me drop back | |
| 20 | for a minute, because I think what you heard you | |
| 21 | saying was that you understood that there were | |
| 22 | appropriate mitigation measures planned for the | |
| 23 | project activities; correct? You reviewed those | |
| 24 | and you found them satisfactory? | |
| 25 | DR. NOBLE: Yes. I mean, let me back | |
| | | |

| - | Page 2741 |
|----|--|
| 1 | that up. Whether these are appropriate, I'm |
| 2 | not I can't speak to the specifics of the |
| 3 | engineering design, that's not my field of |
| 4 | expertise. But, yes, I did read that mitigation |
| 5 | measures are proposed and they are expected to |
| б | minimize any potential for erosion or additional |
| 7 | sedimentation from land-based activities |
| 8 | associated with the project. |
| 9 | MS. ROSENBERG: And you understand |
| 10 | those same engineers who have studied the effects |
| 11 | of erosion and understand what happens in the |
| 12 | waterways, and proposed those mitigation measures |
| 13 | and have applied those mitigation measures in |
| 14 | other projects, you would think then that they |
| 15 | understand also the success of them and the impact |
| 16 | of them as they proceed through the management of |
| 17 | the various projects that Manitoba Hydro operates; |
| 18 | correct? You're not questioning their judgment? |
| 19 | DR. NOBLE: No, I'm not questioning |
| 20 | their judgment on the successfulness of the |
| 21 | mitigation measures for the terrestrial components |
| 22 | of the Keeyask project that's being identified. I |
| 23 | don't think anywhere we question their |
| 24 | qualifications or the reasonableness of the |
| 25 | mitigation measures. What we're questioning is |

Volume 13

| | | Page 2742 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | the conclusion around cumulative effects with | |
| 2 | regard to sedimentation without considering the | |
| 3 | other activities that are not associated with | |
| 4 | Keeyask on the landscape that are affecting the | |
| 5 | same component. | |
| 6 | MS. ROSENBERG: What would those | |
| 7 | activities be, sir? | |
| 8 | DR. NOBLE: Any other type of surface | |
| 9 | disturbance. | |
| 10 | MS. ROSENBERG: Did you identify some? | |
| 11 | DR. NOBLE: Road and trail densities, | |
| 12 | cleared areas, other types of disturbances to | |
| 13 | riparian habitat or buffer zones. They may not be | |
| 14 | associated with particular development activity, | |
| 15 | but the changes that occur on the landscape, some | |
| 16 | of them may be associated with particular types of | |
| 17 | industries, but this is where the retrospective | |
| 18 | and trend analysis identifies how those components | |
| 19 | have changed over time. We know that based on the | |
| 20 | EIS, and I guess concern we had was why was that | |
| 21 | not projected forward into the future to help | |
| 22 | understand the additional cumulative effects of | |
| 23 | sediment loading? So we're not questioning the | |
| 24 | mitigation measures or the effectiveness, we're | |
| 25 | just questioning the conclusion that's made about | |

| | | Page 2743 |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1 | it when that part of the cumulative effects | |
| 2 | assessment wasn't done. | |
| 3 | MS. ROSENBERG: Are you suggesting | |
| 4 | then that there were projects in the past, or | |
| 5 | projects in the present, or projects in the | |
| 6 | future, that should have been contemplated, that | |
| 7 | their effects should have been contemplated in | |
| 8 | combination with the sedimentation that you could | |
| 9 | expect as a result of this project? | |
| 10 | DR. NOBLE: What I'm saying is that | |
| 11 | there are disturbances that should have been | |
| 12 | considered. And they may be projects, they may | |
| 13 | simply be disturbances not associated with | |
| 14 | regulatory decisions. But what I am saying is | |
| 15 | that information is available in the EIS, it | |
| 16 | wasn't applied in a futures analysis for the | |
| 17 | cumulative effects assessment. | |
| 18 | MS. ROSENBERG: And if I tell you, | |
| 19 | sir, that the engineers who performed this | |
| 20 | analysis and the aquatic biologists who performed | |
| 21 | this analysis absolutely, absolutely believe that | |
| 22 | their analysis took into effect the possible | |
| 23 | contributions to sedimentation of every single | |
| 24 | feature that actually exists today, that has | |
| 25 | existed and contributed to the historical | |
| | | |

| | Page 2744 |
|----|--|
| 1 | conditions on sedimentation, and that is likely to |
| 2 | exist in the future affecting the quality in the |
| 3 | Nelson River, would you accept then that that is |
| 4 | outside your area of expertise? |
| 5 | DR. NOBLE: I mean, certainly sediment |
| 6 | modeling is outside my area of expertise. |
| 7 | MS. ROSENBERG: Thank you. I'm going |
| 8 | to move on then. |
| 9 | DR. NOBLE: Is it okay if I continue |
| 10 | to answer the question? |
| 11 | THE CHAIRMAN: Yes. |
| 12 | DR. NOBLE: Sediment modeling is |
| 13 | outside my area of expertise, and we weren't |
| 14 | looking for examining or critiquing the sheer |
| 15 | erosion model that was presented in the technical |
| 16 | report. I don't understand the sheer erosion |
| 17 | model as presented in the tech report, it's not |
| 18 | something I know a whole lot about. But we were |
| 19 | looking for what's been done in other watersheds |
| 20 | that's looking at these types of disturbance and |
| 21 | activities for cumulative effects. And it's those |
| 22 | types of models and processes where we can make |
| 23 | those conclusions. We simply weren't able to find |
| 24 | them. I am not saying they weren't done or they |
| 25 | don't exist, but we weren't able to find them in |
| i | |

| - | | Page 2745 |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1 | terms of supporting evidence for the cumulative | |
| 2 | effects assessment or future development in those | |
| 3 | scenarios. | |
| 4 | MS. ROSENBERG: You continue to talk | |
| 5 | about disturbances, and I hear you, but I haven't | |
| 6 | heard you name them. So I'm going to move on. | |
| 7 | DR. NOBLE: I think I did name. | |
| 8 | MS. ROSENBERG: You named forestry. | |
| 9 | DR. NOBLE: And I named linear | |
| 10 | features, transmission lines. Well, we were here | |
| 11 | not too long ago for the Bipole, so we talked | |
| 12 | about types of terrestrial disturbances there as | |
| 13 | well, and river crossings. I mean, again, the | |
| 14 | metrics are in the EIS. | |
| 15 | MS. ROSENBERG: Do you agree with me, | |
| 16 | sir, that in order for any of those projects to | |
| 17 | contribute to sedimentation that is relevant in | |
| 18 | this reach of the river affected by the Keeyask | |
| 19 | project, that there would have to be some pathway | |
| 20 | for interaction? | |
| 21 | DR. NOBLE: That's right. | |
| 22 | MS. ROSENBERG: You put up a pathways | |
| 23 | analysis slide at the top, right, and you looked | |
| 24 | at the various pathways. What pathway are you | |
| 25 | positing? | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2746 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | DR. NOBLE: Sorry? | |
| 2 | MS. ROSENBERG: What pathway are you | |
| 3 | positing for this interaction? | |
| 4 | DR. NOBLE: Just using the watershed | |
| 5 | diagram? | |
| б | MS. ROSENBERG: Yes, the watershed | |
| 7 | diagram. | |
| 8 | DR. NOBLE: It is sort of a | |
| 9 | hypothetical example of surface run-off. | |
| 10 | MS. ROSENBERG: Sure. So you would | |
| 11 | think surface run-off has to be taken into | |
| 12 | account? | |
| 13 | DR. NOBLE: That would be one | |
| 14 | variable, yeah. | |
| 15 | MS. ROSENBERG: And you would think | |
| 16 | that the run-off or the contributions of small | |
| 17 | streams into the main stem of the Nelson would | |
| 18 | have to be taken into account? | |
| 19 | DR. NOBLE: Sure. | |
| 20 | MS. ROSENBERG: And you would think | |
| 21 | that sediment travelling from say the | |
| 22 | contributions of projects upstream of Keeyask | |
| 23 | would have to be taken into account? | |
| 24 | DR. NOBLE: Sure. | |
| 25 | MS. ROSENBERG: And you would think | |
| | | |

| | Page 2747 |
|----|--|
| 1 | that downstream of Keeyask, you'd have to know |
| 2 | what's the impact further downstream of any |
| 3 | contributions by the accumulated effect at that |
| 4 | point and further downstream, correct? |
| 5 | DR. NOBLE: Okay. |
| 6 | MS. ROSENBERG: Agreed? |
| 7 | DR. NOBLE: Agreed. |
| 8 | MS. ROSENBERG: Are there any other |
| 9 | pathways that you could think of? |
| 10 | DR. NOBLE: No. |
| 11 | MS. ROSENBERG: Those would be it? |
| 12 | DR. NOBLE: Yeah, I was only thinking |
| 13 | of types of disturbance on the landscape where it |
| 14 | would result in increased sediment loading. And |
| 15 | the primary pathway is through surface run-off, |
| 16 | yes. |
| 17 | MS. ROSENBERG: Well, just as an |
| 18 | example, I know you have conceded a point, but I'm |
| 19 | going to have a copy of the DFO operational |
| 20 | statement for working in water around T lines. I |
| 21 | don't know if you're familiar with that. Do you |
| 22 | have it? Is it in the package you were just |
| 23 | handed? |
| 24 | DR. NOBLE: No, I don't have it. |
| 25 | MS. COLE: It was attached to the IR. |
| | |

| | Page 2748 |
|----|--|
| 1 | MS. ROSENBERG: Would you like to take |
| 2 | a look at it? |
| 3 | DR. NOBLE: Okay, I see it. |
| 4 | MS. ROSENBERG: Because we're talking |
| 5 | about contributions of sediment and such. Do you |
| 6 | see that statement? Are you familiar with it? |
| 7 | DR. NOBLE: It doesn't look familiar. |
| 8 | MS. ROSENBERG: No? Okay. Well, let |
| 9 | me help you out then. That's the operational |
| 10 | statement that the Department of Fisheries and |
| 11 | Oceans hands out to people, and they say if you |
| 12 | follow this statement, this is one place where you |
| 13 | don't have to come to us for what people in the |
| 14 | business call a HADD permit. A HADD permit, sir, |
| 15 | is not easy to get, but this is a place where you |
| 16 | don't need a HADD permit. |
| 17 | DR. NOBLE: Okay. |
| 18 | MS. ROSENBERG: If you follow these |
| 19 | rules and you comply with them, then you don't |
| 20 | need the HADD permit. And do you see what the |
| 21 | rules are about? |
| 22 | DR. NOBLE: In this shaded box? |
| 23 | MS. ROSENBERG: Yeah, what are they |
| 24 | about? |
| 25 | DR. NOBLE: Okay, yes. |
| | |

2749

| | | Dawa |
|----|--|--------|
| 1 | MS. ROSENBERG: They are all about | Page 2 |
| 2 | working around water when you are building things | |
| 3 | like T lines, right. | |
| 4 | DR. NOBLE: Yes, for overhead lines. | |
| 5 | MS. ROSENBERG: Sure, and there are | |
| 6 | similar statements for other things too. | |
| 7 | DR. NOBLE: Um-hum. | |
| 8 | MS. ROSENBERG: I thought as well it | |
| 9 | would be instructive here to just look at a | |
| 10 | photograph, and this is in one of our project | |
| 11 | files. If we can tee up a photograph and you can | |
| 12 | see a photograph of what happens when a T line is | |
| 13 | built and maintained with regard to these rules. | |
| 14 | Really, what you're concerned about is | |
| 15 | the interactions of all these other projects with | |
| 16 | this project, and I think it's helpful to look. | |
| 17 | We're just going to take a look. | |
| 18 | And what our engineers want you to see | |
| 19 | from this, sir, can you see clearly? | |
| 20 | DR. NOBLE: I can see, yes. | |
| 21 | MS. ROSENBERG: You can barely see the | |
| 22 | T line itself, but the poles for it are on either | |
| 23 | side, and I think what they'd like you to see is | |
| 24 | the way the vegetation is maintained right down to | |
| 25 | the waters edge. | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2750 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | DR. NOBLE: Um-hum. | |
| 2 | MS. ROSENBERG: And they'd also like | |
| 3 | you to see how wide this river is and how | |
| 4 | different it is from the rivers in Ontario and | |
| 5 | some of the ones you are familiar with in B.C. | |
| 6 | where you've been studying the effects of | |
| 7 | forestry, quite a different environment. Point | |
| 8 | taken? | |
| 9 | DR. NOBLE: Yeah. I can certainly see | |
| 10 | from that section that it's, I don't know the | |
| 11 | scale of that diagram, but it correlates with the | |
| 12 | movement of water from | |
| 13 | MS. ROSENBERG: That's a fair comment. | |
| 14 | That's a fair comment. | |
| 15 | All right. I just want to take a few | |
| 16 | minutes on understanding the document, | |
| 17 | understanding the EIS, because I appreciate that, | |
| 18 | you know, when you have had a project team working | |
| 19 | on something for 10 years, and then they try to | |
| 20 | take 10 years worth of analysis and sometimes much | |
| 21 | longer than that, and distill it down into a | |
| 22 | document, and then you folks come and try to read | |
| 23 | the document, there could be some difficulties in | |
| 24 | that understanding process. | |
| 25 | So let's take a few minutes on that. | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2751 |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1 | And I wonder if you have had a chance to review | |
| 2 | CEC round 1 CEC 20? And that is a summary of all | |
| 3 | of the cumulative effects that the Commission | |
| 4 | asked us to put together because the Commission | |
| 5 | needed help too. | |
| 6 | Are you familiar with that or do you | |
| 7 | want us to give you a copy? | |
| 8 | DR. NOBLE: I would have reviewed it. | |
| 9 | MS. ROSENBERG: I'm sorry? | |
| 10 | DR. NOBLE: I would have reviewed it, | |
| 11 | but I don't have a copy. | |
| 12 | MS. ROSENBERG: But you don't have a | |
| 13 | copy in your hand. I'm going to have one handed | |
| 14 | to you. | |
| 15 | DR. NOBLE: Okay, sure. Thanks. | |
| 16 | MS. ROSENBERG: It's actually page 6, | |
| 17 | if you don't mind? | |
| 18 | DR. NOBLE: Okay. | |
| 19 | MS. ROSENBERG: All right. And on | |
| 20 | page 6, it tells you that chapter 6 of the EIS | |
| 21 | provides you with an assessment of the effects of | |
| 22 | building and operating the Keeyask generation | |
| 23 | project, in combination with the effects of the | |
| 24 | past and current projects and activities. | |
| 25 | And chapter 6 identifies the key | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2752 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | mitigation measures, and it assesses the | U |
| 2 | regulatory significance of identified residual | |
| 3 | adverse cumulative effects on each VEC as a result | |
| 4 | of the project. Correct? All of that was in | |
| 5 | chapter 6? | |
| 6 | DR. NOBLE: That's right, yes. | |
| 7 | MS. ROSENBERG: Chapter 7 simply adds | |
| 8 | in the additional interactions that would have to | |
| 9 | be taken into account in contemplation of future | |
| 10 | activities? | |
| 11 | DR. NOBLE: That's right, yes. | |
| 12 | MS. ROSENBERG: And I wondered if | |
| 13 | you'd take a look at the concluding statement in | |
| 14 | chapter 10? | |
| 15 | DR. NOBLE: Sorry, in which? | |
| 16 | MS. ROSENBERG: Chapter 10 of the EIS. | |
| 17 | That is not in front of you. I'll just read it to | |
| 18 | you. Okay. It says: | |
| 19 | "The Keeyask generation project will | |
| 20 | cause numerous and widespread | |
| 21 | environmental and social effects, some | |
| 22 | of which would have had the potential | |
| 23 | to be significant. However, using | |
| 24 | past experience, Aboriginal | |
| 25 | traditional knowledge, and leading | |
| | | |

| 1 | | Page 2753 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | scientific and engineering techniques, | |
| 2 | the Keeyask Hydropower Limited | |
| 3 | Partnership has mitigated, remediated, | |
| 4 | and/or compensated for these effects | |
| 5 | such that the partnership is confident | |
| 6 | the project should proceed." | |
| 7 | And do you agree with me that was the final | |
| 8 | statement? | |
| 9 | DR. NOBLE: I agree. | |
| 10 | MS. ROSENBERG: And some of those | |
| 11 | effects were taken into account with the sorts of | |
| 12 | mitigation, the successful mitigation, the proven | |
| 13 | mitigation such as I showed you in the DFO | |
| 14 | operational statement. And some of it was as | |
| 15 | complicated as set out in the adverse effects | |
| 16 | agreements that were negotiated with each of the | |
| 17 | Cree Nations. Agreed? | |
| 18 | DR. NOBLE: Okay. | |
| 19 | MS. ROSENBERG: So I'd like an | |
| 20 | acknowledgment from you, sir, that the partnership | |
| 21 | did anticipate adverse cumulative effects? | |
| 22 | DR. NOBLE: It's written throughout | |
| 23 | the EIS. | |
| 24 | MS. ROSENBERG: So we are agreed on | |
| 25 | that. | |
| | | |

| - | | Page 2754 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | DR. NOBLE: Let me phrase it | |
| 2 | carefully. I do agree the partnership does | |
| 3 | identify in numerous places adverse cumulative | |
| 4 | effects throughout the impact statement, in | |
| 5 | addition to in chapter 10. | |
| б | MS. ROSENBERG: And they did provide | |
| 7 | for mitigation strategies. | |
| 8 | DR. NOBLE: As is required, yes. | |
| 9 | MS. ROSENBERG: Many many many | |
| 10 | mitigation strategies. | |
| 11 | DR. NOBLE: Multiple. | |
| 12 | MS. ROSENBERG: And they did come to a | |
| 13 | conclusion. | |
| 14 | DR. NOBLE: Somehow for some effects, | |
| 15 | they did. Our concern on the future prospective | |
| 16 | analysis was how they got there. | |
| 17 | MS. ROSENBERG: Dr. Noble, at this | |
| 18 | point, I think we're talking about two completely | |
| 19 | different things. You're talking about future | |
| 20 | prospective analysis, correct? | |
| 21 | DR. NOBLE: Yes, which is what a | |
| 22 | cumulative effects assessment is really all about. | |
| 23 | MS. ROSENBERG: I agree with you. | |
| 24 | DR. NOBLE: Okay. | |
| 25 | MS. ROSENBERG: Not that my opinion is | |
| | | |

Volume 13

Page 2755 relevant. 1 2 DR. NOBLE: It's just nice that you 3 agree. 4 MS. ROSENBERG: But Mr. Hegmann agrees with you, too. 5 So did you think that you were going б to find all of that in chapter 7? 7 DR. NOBLE: No, which is why I read 8 the technical reports in chapter 6 and other 9 chapters of the EIS. 10 11 MS. ROSENBERG: All right, that's a relief. 12 13 DR. NOBLE: Okay. 14 MS. ROSENBERG: So then I'd like to actually, at this point, revisit the conclusion 15 you state on page 35 of your report, and I'd like 16 you actually to go there now, please. And I'm 17 looking at the second paragraph under D, 18 19 Cumulative Effects Management Measures, and here 20 are your words: 21 "According to chapter 7, the KHLP does not anticipate any cumulative effects 22 of the project. And that is 23 24 presumably why both mitigation 25 strategies for cumulative effects and

| 1 | Page 2756 a significance determination specific |
|----|--|
| 2 | to CEA are absent from the EIS." |
| | |
| 3 | Those were your words, sir. |
| 4 | DR. GUNN: Those were my words. |
| 5 | MS. ROSENBERG: Those are your words, |
| 6 | ma'am? |
| 7 | DR. GUNN: Yes, those are my words, |
| 8 | ma'am. |
| 9 | MS. ROSENBERG: Are you willing now to |
| 10 | take them back? |
| 11 | DR. GUNN: I do think that there were |
| 12 | significant effects anticipated for the project, |
| 13 | yes. But when you step back and look at that from |
| 14 | the perspective of a cumulative effects assessment |
| 15 | process, it seemed to me that it was clear that no |
| 16 | significant adverse cumulative effects were |
| 17 | anticipated for terrestrial or for aquatic. They |
| 18 | were anticipated in chapter 7, yes, for |
| 19 | socio-economic, but then there were further |
| 20 | mitigation measures proposed that would have |
| 21 | accounted for those. And so the final conclusion |
| 22 | there as well was no significant cumulative |
| 23 | adverse effects. That was my interpretation of |
| 24 | the material provided in the EIS. That was my |
| 25 | best interpretation. |
| | |

| - | | Page 2757 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | MS. ROSENBERG: Let's start with the | |
| 2 | last thing you said, that the conclusion at the | |
| 3 | end of the day was no significant residual adverse | |
| 4 | cumulative effects. | |
| 5 | DR. GUNN: Yes. | |
| 6 | MS. ROSENBERG: We are agreed on that? | |
| 7 | DR. GUNN: Yes. | |
| 8 | MS. ROSENBERG: Now I want to look | |
| 9 | back again at the sentence on page 35 because, | |
| 10 | ma'am, that's not what it says. | |
| 11 | DR. GUNN: Perhaps I was tired writing | |
| 12 | the sentence and maybe there's a word missing or | |
| 13 | something, because I'm not like the conclusion | |
| 14 | that I drew is what I just explained to you. So | |
| 15 | the concern that you have is that it says it | |
| 16 | doesn't anticipate any cumulative effects to the | |
| 17 | project, well | |
| 18 | MS. ROSENBERG: That's clearly wrong, | |
| 19 | isn't it? | |
| 20 | DR. GUNN: I suppose that statement is | |
| 21 | not clearly stated. I would say that it's not | |
| 22 | clearly stated, correct. | |
| 23 | MS. ROSENBERG: And it's clearly | |
| 24 | wrong, that there are no mitigation strategies | |
| 25 | proposed for cumulative effects. | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2758 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | DR. GUNN: But it's the ordering of | |
| 2 | those things in the process. So if you didn't | |
| 3 | find that there were going to be any significant | |
| 4 | adverse cumulative effects, then there is no | |
| 5 | reason to propose management or mitigation | |
| б | strategies for those, because there are none. And | |
| 7 | there is no need then to revisit significance | |
| 8 | determination because you didn't find any. So | |
| 9 | that is what I was postulating. Because none were | |
| 10 | ultimately anticipated, then therefore there | |
| 11 | weren't any further management or mitigation | |
| 12 | strategies proposed and there was no repeat of the | |
| 13 | significance exercise for cumulative effects. | |
| 14 | That's what I was talking about. | |
| 15 | MS. ROSENBERG: I'm glad you used the | |
| 16 | word postulating. Because the work of the | |
| 17 | Partnership wasn't based on postulating, it was | |
| 18 | based on their actual assessment of both the | |
| 19 | adverse cumulative effects and the likely success | |
| 20 | of the mitigation measures that they were | |
| 21 | proposing, agreed? It wasn't a matter of | |
| 22 | postulation. | |
| 23 | DR. GUNN: I don't know what they were | |
| 24 | doing, but I would agree, yeah. | |
| 25 | MS. ROSENBERG: All right. Now before | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2759 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | we leave the point of mitigation, you made a | Tage 2755 |
| 2 | statement this morning, and it was actually in the | |
| 3 | report too, and it's another aspect of what you | |
| 4 | said in point 4. I'm back to page forgive me, | |
| 5 | help me out. Where are those four principles that | |
| 6 | you say have to be included? Page 9, thank you. | |
| 7 | I'm still on point D. There's a middle sentence | |
| 8 | in there about understanding how much more change | |
| 9 | in an effective environmental component is | |
| 10 | tolerable or acceptable and that being key to the | |
| 11 | significance determination. I'm not going to ask | |
| 12 | you questions about that because that is the | |
| 13 | Partnership's position exactly. Okay? | |
| 14 | DR. NOBLE: Um-hum. | |
| 15 | MS. ROSENBERG: Now, let's go on and | |
| 16 | look at the last premise. You say: | |
| 17 | "If a VEC is already unhealthy or | |
| 18 | regional conditions are already | |
| 19 | unsustainable, the management efforts | |
| 20 | must focus on rectification or | |
| 21 | restoration of conditions." | |
| 22 | Now, I know that was Dr. Noble who talked about | |
| 23 | that. So do you want me to ask him these | |
| 24 | questions? | |
| 25 | DR. GUNN: Just go ahead and ask the | |
| | | |

Page 2760 question. 1 2 MS. ROSENBERG: Just as a 3 clarification, you say must, but I think that's a statement of your opinion, correct? You're not 4 saying that's a regulatory criteria. 5 DR. NOBLE: No, it's not a regulatory 6 criteria. 7 MS. ROSENBERG: I'm just wondering 8 whether Mr. Williams sent you the slides on 9 10 sturgeon management that Shelley Matkowski presented here two weeks ago. 11 DR. NOBLE: Yes, I believe so. I did 12 13 receive something on sturgeon management. Whether it was that exact presentation, I'm not 100 14 percent sure. 15 16 MS. ROSENBERG: Okay, cool. MR. WILLIAMS: Ms. Rosenberg, I have 17 no objection if you want to show him the slide and 18 19 see if he's familiar with it. 20 MS. ROSENBERG: You know, I don't 21 think that's necessary. If you are familiar with 22 just the arc of what was presented, I think that's 23 enough. I'm going to give you some of the facts. 24 I'll just give you these facts. And you don't have to accept them now, you can accept them just 25

Page 2761

subject to check. 1 2 DR. NOBLE: Okay. 3 MS. ROSENBERG: You can just assume 4 that I'm talking of them correctly as they were and then afterwards if we find out your answer 5 doesn't stick --6 DR. NOBLE: I'll believe you. 7 MS. ROSENBERG: Awesome. All right. 8 So I think some of what was demonstrated in that 9 presentation is that it's clear today, right now, 10 without Keeyask, that sturgeon are already at low 11 12 levels in the region. Do you remember that? 13 DR. NOBLE: I remember that. 14 MS. ROSENBERG: And they are already unsustainable in some areas, like Stephens Lake. 15 Do you recall what that --16 17 DR. NOBLE: Yes. 18 MS. ROSENBERG: Okay. And the 19 "management" proposed by the Partnership is 20 actually about delivering net positive 21 contributions to sturgeon in the reach of the river that will be affected by Keeyask. That's 22 23 what the management is aimed at. 24 DR. NOBLE: Okay. 25 MS. ROSENBERG: Okay. But the

| | | Page 2762 |
|----|--|-------------|
| 1 | Partnership is also proposing measures relating to | 1 490 21 02 |
| 2 | sturgeon in parts of the river that will not be | |
| 3 | affected by Keeyask. Did you recall that from the | |
| 4 | presentation notes? | |
| 5 | DR. NOBLE: I don't recall exactly but | |
| 6 | fair enough. | |
| 7 | MS. ROSENBERG: If I tell you that | |
| 8 | that's what it says, you are okay with that? | |
| 9 | DR. NOBLE: I'm okay with that. | |
| 10 | MS. ROSENBERG: All I want you to do | |
| 11 | then is comment if all of those facts I just gave | |
| 12 | you are true, does that meet the criterion? | |
| 13 | DR. NOBLE: Provided the mitigation is | |
| 14 | sound and known to be effective, again not knowing | |
| 15 | the detailed biology of sturgeon, but providing | |
| 16 | the mitigation is sound, the mitigation is | |
| 17 | effective, it's proven effective, I would consider | |
| 18 | that to be a positive contribution. | |
| 19 | MS. ROSENBERG: Thank you. All right. | |
| 20 | Now I want to look at section 4 of your report, | |
| 21 | the first bullet on page 13. Actually, I take | |
| 22 | that back. I think it's the second bullet on | |
| 23 | page 13. And it talks about regional ecological | |
| 24 | boundaries adopted for the direct effects | |
| 25 | assessment. I apologize, this is under where | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2763 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | improvements are needed. Didn't focus on the | C . |
| 2 | places where you said we did a good job. And it | |
| 3 | is the first bullet, so I totally confused myself | |
| 4 | and you too. It's in section 4.2. | |
| 5 | DR. NOBLE: Okay. | |
| б | MS. ROSENBERG: So the sentence says: | |
| 7 | "Although regional ecological | |
| 8 | boundaries are adopted for the direct | |
| 9 | effects assessment" | |
| 10 | And then you go on to talk about other things. | |
| 11 | But you refer to it as the direct effects | |
| 12 | assessment. And you refer to it that way today | |
| 13 | here in your discussions, correct? | |
| 14 | DR. GUNN: Yes. | |
| 15 | MS. ROSENBERG: So that's what you | |
| 16 | understood was done of direct effects assessment. | |
| 17 | DR. GUNN: There is always a direct | |
| 18 | effects assessment done initially, yes, and then | |
| 19 | you move on to a cumulative effects assessment. | |
| 20 | MS. ROSENBERG: And direct effects | |
| 21 | would be those effects within a project footprint, | |
| 22 | the limited area directly affected. | |
| 23 | DR. GUNN: Within the project study | |
| 24 | area as designated, yes. | |
| 25 | MS. ROSENBERG: Which project study | |
| | | |

Page 2764 1 area? 2 DR. GUNN: It would depend upon the 3 project. 4 MS. ROSENBERG: How would you figure out the limit of the direct effects? 5 DR. GUNN: I wouldn't, the proponent б would. 7 MS. ROSENBERG: Ah, all right. Now do 8 you have a copy of -- you don't have a copy of the 9 response to EIS guidelines with you, you didn't 10 bring those materials, okay. I want you to look 11 at section 5.3.1. And so I'm going to have a copy 12 of that handed to you. I'm looking at page 5-4. 13 I think we'll wait for the Commission to get a 14 copy as well. Is it still you, Dr. Gunn? 15 DR. GUNN: I don't know. What's the 16 question? 17 18 MS. ROSENBERG: This is a scoping 19 question perhaps. DR. GUNN: Go ahead. 20 21 MS. ROSENBERG: You see step 2, Scope 22 of assessment on that page. 23 DR. GUNN: Um-hum. 24 MS. ROSENBERG: And do you see where it says in the second sentence that: 25

| 1 | "The study area for each environmental | Page 2765 |
|----|--|-----------|
| | - | |
| 2 | component is defined by the geographic | |
| 3 | extent of the direct and indirect | |
| 4 | effects of the project." | |
| 5 | DR. GUNN: Okay. | |
| 6 | MS. ROSENBERG: And that some study | |
| 7 | areas are extended beyond the zone of impact to | |
| 8 | provide context for the studies. Do you see that? | |
| 9 | DR. GUNN: Yes. | |
| 10 | MS. ROSENBERG: And that was the | |
| 11 | method that the proponent chose to scope for both | |
| 12 | indirect and direct effects, correct? | |
| 13 | DR. GUNN: Yes. | |
| 14 | MS. ROSENBERG: And now is a question | |
| 15 | for Dr. Noble because this is something I got from | |
| 16 | your book. | |
| 17 | One of the principles for spatial | |
| 18 | scoping that you talk about in the cumulative | |
| 19 | effects chapter of your book is called, it's a | |
| 20 | heading called "Maximum zones of detectable | |
| 21 | influence." Do you recall writing that? It's on | |
| 22 | page 207 of your book. | |
| 23 | DR. NOBLE: Yeah. | |
| 24 | MS. ROSENBERG: And what you say is | |
| 25 | that: | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2766 |
|----|--|------------|
| 1 | "Boundaries for cumulative effects | 1 490 2700 |
| 2 | assessment at a project specific level | |
| 3 | should be established where the | |
| 4 | impacts of that project are no longer | |
| 5 | detectable." | |
| 6 | DR. NOBLE: That's right. | |
| 7 | MS. ROSENBERG: Do you recall writing | |
| 8 | that? | |
| 9 | DR. NOBLE: Yeah. | |
| 10 | MS. ROSENBERG: And that would take | |
| 11 | account of both direct and indirect effects, | |
| 12 | correct? But your boundary would stop at the | |
| 13 | maximum zone of detectable influence for that | |
| 14 | project. | |
| 15 | DR. NOBLE: Yes, for the particular | |
| 16 | VEC of concern, yeah. | |
| 17 | MS. ROSENBERG: Right. And you have | |
| 18 | identified those VECs because those are the VECs | |
| 19 | that you expect this project to adversely affect. | |
| 20 | That's the point of your assessment, to figure out | |
| 21 | in advance what parts of the what valued | |
| 22 | environmental components your project will affect. | |
| 23 | DR. NOBLE: That's right. | |
| 24 | MS. ROSENBERG: And you want to scope | |
| 25 | so that you get the maximum zone of detectable | |
| | | |

| | Page 2767 |
|----|--|
| 1 | influence. And you do that VEC by VEC, correct? |
| 2 | DR. NOBLE: Correct. |
| 3 | MS. ROSENBERG: Because the maximum |
| 4 | zone of detectable influence for one VEC may be |
| 5 | smaller or bigger than the maximum zone for |
| б | another? |
| 7 | DR. NOBLE: Um-hum, that's right. |
| 8 | MS. ROSENBERG: All right. So I put |
| 9 | it to you then that characterizing the assessment |
| 10 | done by this proponent, not the others that I know |
| 11 | you have seen lots of, but this proponent as a |
| 12 | direct effects assessment wouldn't be accurate, |
| 13 | would it? |
| 14 | DR. GUNN: Can you repeat that? |
| 15 | MS. ROSENBERG: Well, you have |
| 16 | characterized this assessment as a direct effects |
| 17 | assessment. |
| 18 | DR. GUNN: Would I characterize this |
| 19 | assessment as a direct effects assessment? |
| 20 | MS. ROSENBERG: No. You have done |
| 21 | that. You have called it a direct effects |
| 22 | assessment. |
| 23 | DR. GUNN: Well, yes, there is a |
| 24 | direct effects assessment, yes. That is the |
| 25 | initial part of any environmental impact |
| | |

Page 2768 1 assessment process, yes. 2 MS. ROSENBERG: But I ask you again 3 then. When you said in the direct effects 4 assessment, what were you referring to then? 5 DR. GUNN: The direct effects 6 assessment. MS. ROSENBERG: Where did you find 7 that? 8 9 DR. GUNN: I'm sorry, I'm not 10 following what you're asking. MS. ROSENBERG: I'm asking you about 11 12 the words you wrote. And you referred to the assessment. You said, I'll read it to you again. 13 14 DR. GUNN: Yes. 15 MS. ROSENBERG: "Although regional ecological 16 17 boundaries are adopted for the direct effects assessment, these are not 18 19 broad enough." 20 And you go on and make some comments. 21 DR. GUNN: Yeah. Well, I guess the reason why I was talking about that is in a direct 22 23 effects assessment, and it was very clearly stated, that that pertained to understanding past 24 and current projects. But it's the futures piece 25

| | | Page 2769 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | that is the most important to cumulative effects | |
| 2 | assessment. So that's what I was referring to. | |
| 3 | It's not broad enough to capture other existing | |
| 4 | and future developments. And I was talking about | |
| 5 | a concern that the panel had had about | |
| б | developments in the northeast to study zone 5. So | |
| 7 | I was basing those comments off concerns that were | |
| 8 | stated by the panel. | |
| 9 | They also had concerns that it wasn't | |
| 10 | scoped broadly enough to capture those other | |
| 11 | developments outside of that zone. | |
| 12 | MS. ROSENBERG: Well, now we have | |
| 13 | introduced a whole lot of points. But let's start | |
| 14 | on | |
| 15 | DR. GUNN: That's the context of the | |
| 16 | comments that are made there. | |
| 17 | MS. ROSENBERG: Fine. Let's start | |
| 18 | with the first point, okay. Are we clear then | |
| 19 | that the assessment captures both direct and | |
| 20 | indirect effects, because we're not talking now | |
| 21 | about futures, we're talking about direct and | |
| 22 | indirect effects. | |
| 23 | DR. GUNN: I mean that's the statement | |
| 24 | that's made, that's presented here, yes. But the | |
| 25 | particulars of that are pretty hard to discuss | |
| | | |

Page 2770 because there are loads and loads of effects that 1 2 were looked at. 3 MS. ROSENBERG: I agree with you. 4 DR. GUNN: Yes. MS. ROSENBERG: So when you say in the 5 direct effects assessment, were you referring to a б particular chapter or a particular volume? 7 DR. GUNN: No, I was referring to just 8 the exercise of predicting environmental impacts 9 of the development. 10 MS. ROSENBERG: And when you say 11 12 futures analysis, are you talking about looking prospectively at the future with the project and 13 14 without the project? 15 DR. NOBLE: Can I answer that? 16 MS. ROSENBERG: Sure. DR. NOBLE: When we talk about futures 17 analysis, yes, we're talking about looking at the 18 19 future with and without the project, given the 20 data that was generated during the baseline trends 21 analysis, projecting those forward under different conditions and then examining those futures under, 22 by adding in other things in addition to with and 23 24 without the future. MS. ROSENBERG: With and without the 25

Page 2771 project. 1 2 DR. NOBLE: Sorry, with and without 3 the project. The future will always be there. 4 MS. ROSENBERG: We hope. 5 DR. NOBLE: Yeah. MS. ROSENBERG: We have the things on 6 the landscape today, we have the things that we 7 are building, and then we have the things other 8 9 people might add. 10 DR. NOBLE: That's right. MS. ROSENBERG: So we have talked 11 12 about scoping but we have a lot of different types of scope there, right? We are scoping in and out 13 14 one of the future projects that you are 15 considering, correct? 16 DR. NOBLE: Yes. 17 MS. ROSENBERG: And that was done under regulatory guidance, correct? 18 19 DR. NOBLE: Correct. 20 MS. ROSENBERG: And it's very clear, I 21 think the Canadian Environmental Assessment Agency, I read on your resumé, they have asked you 22 for some advice. And they have issued a new 23 24 operational statement on how you do that very thing. 25

| | | Page 2772 |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1 | DR. NOBLE: That's right, yes. | |
| 2 | MS. ROSENBERG: Did they take your | |
| 3 | advice by the way? | |
| 4 | DR. NOBLE: Some. | |
| 5 | MS. ROSENBERG: All right. So when we | |
| 6 | scope in the future projects then, let's apply | |
| 7 | just what was in the old statement, not the new | |
| 8 | one because the new one's a little more | |
| 9 | restrictive, agreed? | |
| 10 | DR. NOBLE: Yeah. | |
| 11 | MS. ROSENBERG: It's more restrictive, | |
| 12 | yeah. So what are we scoping in? | |
| 13 | DR. NOBLE: In terms of future | |
| 14 | projects? | |
| 15 | MS. ROSENBERG: Yeah. | |
| 16 | DR. NOBLE: The traditional approach | |
| 17 | has been what's known, what may happen and what's | |
| 18 | hypothetical. But I mean we normally restrict | |
| 19 | ourselves to known developments in terms of | |
| 20 | scoping and other types of future projects and | |
| 21 | activities. | |
| 22 | MS. ROSENBERG: And I believe the | |
| 23 | legal criterion in the 2009 operational statement | |
| 24 | is reasonably foreseeable, correct? | |
| 25 | DR. NOBLE: That's correct. I don't | |
| | | |

| - | | Page 2773 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | know if that's a legal criterion | |
| 2 | MS. ROSENBERG: Did you look at the | |
| 3 | list of future projects that were scoped in for | |
| 4 | this project? | |
| 5 | DR. NOBLE: Yes, I did. | |
| 6 | MS. ROSENBERG: And those were the | |
| 7 | ones that the proponent saw to be reasonably | |
| 8 | foreseeable, correct? | |
| 9 | DR. NOBLE: Fair enough. | |
| 10 | MS. ROSENBERG: And those were the | |
| 11 | ones taken into account? | |
| 12 | DR. NOBLE: Yes. | |
| 13 | MS. ROSENBERG: Not other ones, not | |
| 14 | other hypothetical ones or theoretical ones. | |
| 15 | DR. NOBLE: That's right. | |
| 16 | MS. ROSENBERG: Forestry or mining or | |
| 17 | any of the things that weren't on that list. | |
| 18 | DR. NOBLE: No, they weren't included. | |
| 19 | MS. ROSENBERG: Because they weren't | |
| 20 | reasonably foreseeable in the proponent's view. | |
| 21 | DR. NOBLE: Well, this brings us back | |
| 22 | to the practice of doing cumulative effects versus | |
| 23 | this notion of what project do we include or not | |
| 24 | include. And I want to go back to just the | |
| 25 | example I have been using because we seem to keep | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2774 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | going back to it and maybe we just fundamentally | Ū |
| 2 | disagree on it. And then that's okay. But in the | |
| 3 | EIS when they are using these, they do identify | |
| 4 | various types of metrics. And the issue in | |
| 5 | cumulative effects assessment is really I mean, if | |
| б | you are caribou, does it matter what's affecting | |
| 7 | you in terms of the type of project, or does it | |
| 8 | matter that habitat's being lost? It matters that | |
| 9 | habitat's being lost, right? It doesn't matter | |
| 10 | whether it's from mining activity or a hydro | |
| 11 | project or reservoir flooding, it doesn't matter | |
| 12 | from the caribou's perspective. | |
| 13 | And what I'm getting at in terms of | |
| 14 | the scope of the future and what's in and what's | |
| 15 | out is not necessarily this notion of saying okay, | |
| 16 | project A, we know that it's they have applied | |
| 17 | for development, it's been approved, it's a likely | |
| 18 | activity, fine. But we can look to the changes | |
| 19 | that has occurred in the region and some of these | |
| 20 | parameters and use those that project forward. | |
| 21 | We may or may not be able to identify | |
| 22 | particular projects to let's say habitat loss or | |
| 23 | river crossings or linear disturbances. That's | |
| 24 | not really the point. The point is using that | |
| 25 | baseline data, projecting it forward into a | |
| I | | |

| 1 | futures analysis to identify what's the effect of | Page 2775 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 2 | the VEC. | |
| | | |
| 3 | You know, scoping in a particular | |
| 4 | mining project or a particular forestry operation, | |
| 5 | they could or could not happen, who knows. But we | |
| 6 | can certainly use the trends and the data that we | |
| 7 | do have to project forward to understand what the | |
| 8 | cumulative effects might be. | |
| 9 | And I think that's a difference in | |
| 10 | fundamental in terms of what we are talking about | |
| 11 | here versus what projects were scoped in versus | |
| 12 | what trends were known and examined in the EIS in | |
| 13 | the baseline which did a pretty good job, weren't | |
| 14 | brought forward into the future to examine those | |
| 15 | future conditions. So I think we are I think | |
| 16 | we're talking across each other on this issue. | |
| 17 | MS. ROSENBERG: I think we're talking | |
| 18 | about two different things, Dr. Noble. | |
| 19 | DR. NOBLE: I think so. | |
| 20 | MS. ROSENBERG: I think we're talking | |
| 21 | about projecting forward the trends on all of the | |
| 22 | variables that were carefully analyzed and | |
| 23 | thinking what will happen with those trends 30 | |
| 24 | years in the future, and thinking about what's | |
| 25 | reasonably likely to appear on the landscape | |

| | | Page 2776 |
|----|---|------------|
| 1 | during that 30 year horizon and taking that all | 1 age 2110 |
| 2 | into account versus some sort of prospective | |
| 3 | thinking about what are the future options for | |
| 4 | other sorts of development. | |
| 5 | DR. NOBLE: Yes, okay. | |
| 6 | MS. ROSENBERG: We're talking about | |
| 7 | two very different things. | |
| 8 | DR. NOBLE: Somewhat, somewhat two | |
| 9 | different things. Because really talking about | |
| 10 | what those future developments might be, those | |
| 11 | future projects is nice to know. It's nice to | |
| 12 | know. But it's not that useful unless you take | |
| 13 | those trends and disturbance information and push | |
| 14 | them forward into the future. Because you have a | |
| 15 | change that has occurred for whatever reason, but | |
| 16 | that's your futures analysis. If you assume this | |
| 17 | rate of change continues to occur or maybe it | |
| 18 | doesn't continue to occur, maybe it slows down, | |
| 19 | but then we have something we can take those | |
| 20 | future projects and introduce them into the | |
| 21 | picture. | |
| 22 | And so again, it's not that it's a | |
| 23 | mining project. It's that if you're using | |
| 24 | kilometres per kilometre squared of roads, which | |
| 25 | is one of the metrics. It's not whether it's a | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2777 |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1 | mining project that you scope in, it's a | 5 |
| 2 | disturbance that's going to contribute to an | |
| 3 | increase in road density. And so it's examining | |
| 4 | then what's the range of futures under those | |
| 5 | conditions. | |
| б | So I agree they are two different | |
| 7 | things but they are two very much related things | |
| 8 | if you want to understand what the cumulative | |
| 9 | effects are. | |
| 10 | MS. ROSENBERG: Let me see if I can | |
| 11 | put our thoughts together here. I think what | |
| 12 | you're saying, you need to know kilometre by | |
| 13 | kilometre squared, the linear disturbances, how | |
| 14 | much more is going to happen in any likely | |
| 15 | horizon, right? So that you'll know whether the | |
| 16 | impact on the caribou or the moose or the beaver | |
| 17 | would change. Correct? | |
| 18 | DR. NOBLE: We never know how much is | |
| 19 | going to happen. I think this is why we talk | |
| 20 | about scenarios or future. | |
| 21 | MS. ROSENBERG: Fair. | |
| 22 | DR. NOBLE: Let's take the change and | |
| 23 | push it forward. | |
| 24 | MS. ROSENBERG: Fair, I take your | |
| 25 | point on that. You will never know, you will just | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2778 |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1 | be projecting and planning. | |
| 2 | DR. NOBLE: Exactly. | |
| 3 | MS. ROSENBERG: And you are doing that | |
| 4 | projecting and planning so that you can take full | |
| 5 | account and mitigate forward if you can or maybe | |
| 6 | it will be so bad that the project shouldn't be | |
| 7 | approved, right? Those are your two options. | |
| 8 | DR. NOBLE: Or maybe trends will | |
| 9 | improve. | |
| 10 | MS. ROSENBERG: Maybe trends will | |
| 11 | improve. | |
| 12 | DR. NOBLE: I think that's one of the | |
| 13 | scenarios as well. | |
| 14 | MS. ROSENBERG: Let's take a specific | |
| 15 | example and use the one you gave, which is linear | |
| 16 | disturbances kilometre by kilometre squared. And | |
| 17 | I think what your point is that you need to know | |
| 18 | the trend into the future of what has happened | |
| 19 | with that linear disturbance metric, and I think | |
| 20 | you need to know how close you are to any sort of | |
| 21 | threshold, because you talked about that this | |
| 22 | morning, too. Correct? | |
| 23 | DR. NOBLE: I wouldn't say I mean, | |
| 24 | I was careful with my choice of words and used | |
| 25 | benchmarks or management | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2779 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | MS. ROSENBERG: Benchmarks, fair | raye 2119 |
| 2 | enough. Let's go with that. Benchmarks or | |
| 3 | management targets. You need to know how close | |
| 4 | the project you are adding is to that benchmark or | |
| 5 | management point. And then you need to know over | |
| 6 | the next 30 years if, say, how much more | |
| 7 | development happens, you don't know what it will | |
| 8 | be specifically, but there could be quite a bit | |
| 9 | more linear disturbance, maybe even a third again | |
| 10 | as much as exists today. What will happen? Will | |
| 11 | my VEC still be okay, right? Those are the | |
| 12 | questions you needed to ask. And you're pointing | |
| 13 | that out. | |
| 14 | DR. NOBLE: Yeah. We would want to | |
| 15 | know, we'd take that, let's say that trend that | |
| 16 | you identified, look at it forward into the future | |
| 17 | and examine what might be the possible response in | |
| 18 | VECs or VEC conditions and then ask some tough | |
| 19 | questions in terms of is that acceptable or not | |
| 20 | acceptable. | |
| 21 | MS. ROSENBERG: And that is it | |
| 22 | acceptable or not acceptable will be based on the | |
| 23 | the benchmarks that you arrived at, that you | |
| 24 | proposed. And I understand it's not definite. | |
| 25 | DR. NOBLE: That's right. Benchmarks | |
| | | |

Page 2780 management targets. 1 2 MS. ROSENBERG: You're talking about 3 ranges. DR. NOBLE: Absolutely, ranges, yeah. 4 5 MS. ROSENBERG: Okay. And you have already commented that the assessment employs an 6 ecosystem-based approach. You noticed that? 7 DR. NOBLE: Sorry, can you repeat 8 that? 9 10 MS. ROSENBERG: Ecosystem-based approach. 11 12 DR. NOBLE: It's mentioned in the 13 assessment document, yes. 14 MS. ROSENBERG: And it's not only mentioned, it's applied, isn't it? 15 DR. NOBLE: In some of the technical 16 supporting volumes, it's evident it's taken in the 17 baseline assessment, for sure. 18 19 MS. ROSENBERG: All right. I'd just 20 like you to look at page 5-4 again. And I think 21 you'll see in the second paragraph, you'll see that study areas vary between environmental 22 23 components to appropriately reflect the extent of 24 project effects on that component, for example, the study area for socio-economic effects is 25

| | | Page 2781 |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1 | larger than the study area for physical effects. | |
| 2 | And that's the appropriate way to do it, agreed? | |
| 3 | DR. NOBLE: Agreed. | |
| 4 | MS. ROSENBERG: And similarly, the | |
| 5 | study areas for the individual VECs and also all | |
| 6 | of the supporting topics within each of the | |
| 7 | environmental components also vary, correct? | |
| 8 | DR. GUNN: Um-hum. | |
| 9 | MS. ROSENBERG: Because a species with | |
| 10 | a large home range, the study area needs to be | |
| 11 | larger than the study area for a more sedentary | |
| 12 | species. And you'll agree with that, in | |
| 13 | principle? | |
| 14 | DR. NOBLE: Yes. | |
| 15 | MS. ROSENBERG: And the last sentence | |
| 16 | says: | |
| 17 | "Study areas selected are large enough | |
| 18 | to capture the effects of the project | |
| 19 | but not so large as to mask the | |
| 20 | effects of the project by making the | |
| 21 | effects of the project as a percent of | |
| 22 | the area appear as reasonably small." | |
| 23 | And I know you agree with that because you talked | |
| 24 | about it at length in your paper. | |
| 25 | DR. NOBLE: Absolutely. | |
| | | |

| 1 | Page 2782 MS. ROSENBERG: And so for different |
|----|--|
| 2 | VECs and different VEC processes, they all operate |
| 3 | at different spatial scales, correct? And |
| 4 | therefore, the boundaries for the assessment have |
| 5 | to reflect those spatial variations, correct? |
| б | DR. GUNN: Correct. |
| 7 | MS. ROSENBERG: Now, I want you to |
| 8 | look, just turn over the page and look at 1.2.2.5 |
| 9 | under Spatial Scope and you will see the |
| 10 | principles stated at the top of that paragraph. |
| 11 | And this is the Partnership's statement on the |
| 12 | principle that was applied throughout the |
| 13 | assessment. |
| 14 | "The spatial extent of the assessment |
| 15 | was determined through, 1, identifying |
| 16 | where the project could directly |
| 17 | affect environmental components of |
| 18 | interest. And 2, identifying where |
| 19 | the project could result in indirect |
| 20 | effects." |
| 21 | And one of the examples given is downstream |
| 22 | transport of sediment in water. And another |
| 23 | example is movement of fish. Correct? |
| 24 | DR. GUNN: Yes. |
| 25 | MS. ROSENBERG: And this is an example |

| | Page 2783 |
|----|---|
| 1 | given from the aquatic section of the report. And |
| 2 | so it goes on and it talks about all the various |
| 3 | nested zones that relate to those criteria, |
| 4 | correct? |
| 5 | DR. GUNN: Um-hum, um-hum. |
| 6 | MS. ROSENBERG: And is that relevant, |
| 7 | by the way, you're talking about the downstream |
| 8 | transport sediment, correct? |
| 9 | DR. GUNN: Yes. |
| 10 | MS. ROSENBERG: Because that's where |
| 11 | the project effects will go, downstream. |
| 12 | DR. GUNN: Yes, yes, yes. |
| 13 | MS. ROSENBERG: Okay. Now I'd like to |
| 14 | turn to the life of the project which you also |
| 15 | discussed this morning. And I'd like you to turn |
| 16 | to page 13 of your report, and the second bullet. |
| 17 | I'm only focusing on 4.2. The second bullet says: |
| 18 | "The future temporal limit for the CEA |
| 19 | is unclear." |
| 20 | And we'll come back to that. But the second |
| 21 | sentence says: |
| 22 | "The anticipated life of the project |
| 23 | is not stated and nature and timing of |
| 24 | decommissioning and reclamation |
| 25 | activities are unclear." |
| | |

Page 2784 Do you see where you said that? 1 2 DR. GUNN: Yes. 3 MS. ROSENBERG: Was that you, Dr. 4 Gunn? 5 DR. GUNN: Yes. MS. ROSENBERG: I would have thought б that there's a general understanding that a 7 generating station like Highway 1 is intended to 8 be a permanent feature on the environment. 9 DR. GUNN: Yes, it can be. Yes, it 10 can, um-hum. 11 MS. ROSENBERG: And even if it's not 12 intuitive, the EIS says so in section 4.8 of the 13 response to EIS guidelines. Do you recall reading 14 15 that section? 16 DR. GUNN: No. 17 MS. ROSENBERG: Well, I'll tell you 18 what it says. 19 DR. GUNN: Sure. 20 MS. ROSENBERG: It says: 21 "A hydroelectric generating station 22 may operate almost in perpetuity." 23 And it says: "If decommissioning is required at 24 25 some future date, it will be

| | | Page 2785 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | undertaken, according to the | Tage 2700 |
| 2 | legislative requirements, existing | |
| 3 | agreements, and industry standards | |
| 4 | prevalent at the time." | |
| 5 | Correct? | |
| 6 | DR. GUNN: Yes. | |
| 7 | MS. ROSENBERG: Is that a passage you | |
| 8 | overlooked when you wrote that the anticipated | |
| 9 | life of the project is not stated? | |
| 10 | DR. GUNN: Possibly. I think the | |
| 11 | reasoning about talking about the life of the | |
| 12 | project was relating to the distance out into the | |
| 13 | future prospective modeling exercises, where they | |
| 14 | existed, were done. So what we were saying was | |
| 15 | that there is some weakness around how long or how | |
| 16 | far into the future some of the prospective | |
| 17 | analysis was done. If it was a project that would | |
| 18 | exist in perpetuity, then you would expect, and we | |
| 19 | have dams that have existed for decades upon | |
| 20 | decades upon decades. And you can see the effects | |
| 21 | of those over time. They are demonstrated and | |
| 22 | there are examples of what happens over those | |
| 23 | decade and decades, that then you might have seen | |
| 24 | a more extensive set of predictions around some of | |
| 25 | the prospective | |
| 1 | | |

Page 2786 MS. ROSENBERG: So that would be the 1 2 first point. That's your comment around the 3 temporal limit for the CEA? 4 DR. GUNN: Pardon me? 5 MS. ROSENBERG: I'm just going back to 6 your statement. 7 DR. GUNN: I didn't hear you. MS. ROSENBERG: Okay. I'll say it 8 again. I'll read you the first sentence, and that 9 bullet says: 10 11 "The future temporal limit for the CEA 12 is unclear." DR. GUNN: Yes, it's unclear. 13 14 MS. ROSENBERG: That was point 1. 15 DR. GUNN: Yes. MS. ROSENBERG: And that's the point 16 you're making now? 17 18 DR. GUNN: Yes. It's unclear. 19 MS. ROSENBERG: But your second 20 sentence, Dr. Gunn, says: "The anticipated life of the project 21 22 is not stated." DR. GUNN: It's not. It could be in 23 24 perpetuity but it may not be. We don't know. We don't know. It's not -- I didn't find anywhere 25

| | Page 2787 |
|----|--|
| 1 | that it was stated definitely what the anticipated |
| 2 | life of the project would be. |
| 3 | MS. ROSENBERG: I'll read it to you |
| 4 | again. |
| 5 | "A hydroelectric generating station |
| 6 | may operate almost in perpetuity." |
| 7 | DR. GUNN: May, may operate. That's |
| 8 | not a definite statement that's |
| 9 | MS. ROSENBERG: Does that tell you |
| 10 | that from the proponent's perspective, then this |
| 11 | generating station is not intended to come out of |
| 12 | existence, it's intended to be there for any time |
| 13 | frame. And in fact, in other places it says a |
| 14 | hundred years. Are we arguing over whether the |
| 15 | generating station has a life, a lifetime, and |
| 16 | then it will be taken out? It's not a mine, it's |
| 17 | not a forestry project. |
| 18 | DR. NOBLE: Can I |
| 19 | MS. ROSENBERG: Are we arguing over |
| 20 | that? |
| 21 | DR. NOBLE: Yes, we are. |
| 22 | MS. ROSENBERG: Go ahead then, make |
| 23 | your point. |
| 24 | DR. NOBLE: Okay. The statement |
| 25 | that's written there is the anticipated life of |
| | |

| | Page 2788 |
|----|--|
| 1 | the project is not stated, and it isn't. It says |
| 2 | that it may be forever. It might very well be |
| 3 | forever. And yes, as you say, hydroelectric |
| 4 | projects are typically there for a very long time. |
| 5 | And so if that is the case, if this is a project |
| 6 | that is there for 150 years, then boy did the |
| 7 | futures analysis come up short. |
| 8 | And I think that's something that |
| 9 | and you know, the point that Jill makes is these |
| 10 | things are related in terms of the temporal |
| 11 | analysis of the CEA. I know you're separating |
| 12 | them as two different things, but they are closely |
| 13 | related. The temporal limit for the CEA is |
| 14 | unclear and the anticipated life of the project is |
| 15 | not explicitly stated. |
| 16 | If the life if the project is |
| 17 | intended to last a hundred years plus or in |
| 18 | perpetuity, then the temporal limit for the CEA |
| 19 | should be exploring some of those broad futures. |
| 20 | Now we're looking into even, you know, very |
| 21 | uncertain futures, and maybe even hypothetical |
| 22 | conditions in a cumulative effects analysis. So I |
| 23 | don't think you can separate those two points. |
| 24 | MS. ROSENBERG: I'm going to separate |
| 25 | the two points because you made two separate |
| | |

| | | Page 2789 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | statements, okay. And on the futures analysis, | |
| 2 | we'll come back to that. That's point number 1, | |
| 3 | okay. | |
| 4 | Point number 2, the anticipated life | |
| 5 | of the project is not stated. You have said what | |
| 6 | you have said about it and I want to also call | |
| 7 | your attention to one of the IRs and I'm going to | |
| 8 | ask that you be given a copy of it right now. | |
| 9 | Because you have said you have read the relevant | |
| 10 | IRs, and it might not be in front of you. And | |
| 11 | this deals with the ultimate time frame in horizon | |
| 12 | for the projects on the waterway. I'll give you a | |
| 13 | moment to read it. Are you with me, because this | |
| 14 | comes directly back to your futures analysis. | |
| 15 | DR. NOBLE: Okay. | |
| 16 | MS. ROSENBERG: And what I have given | |
| 17 | you is a copy of TAC public round 2, Aboriginal or | |
| 18 | public comments. | |
| 19 | -0001 for the record, madam secretary. | |
| 20 | And that talks about the long-term | |
| 21 | future. And it talks about that future from the | |
| 22 | point of view of the First Nations who live around | |
| 23 | this river and are affected by the projects that | |
| 24 | are existing on it today. | |
| 25 | And what I'm asking you is whether you | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2790 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | can see from the answer to that IR that Manitoba | |
| 2 | Hydro is not free to commission the Churchill | |
| 3 | River Diversion or Lake Winnipeg Regulation or any | |
| 4 | of the other structures that are in the waterway. | |
| 5 | Do you see that? | |
| 6 | DR. NOBLE: Sorry, they are not free | |
| 7 | to? | |
| 8 | MS. ROSENBERG: Decommission. | |
| 9 | Manitoba Hydro, in fact, is contractually bound to | |
| 10 | maintain the water regime that was created in 1977 | |
| 11 | and continues to apply today. That's the future, | |
| 12 | sir, the long-term future. | |
| 13 | DR. NOBLE: Okay. | |
| 14 | MS. ROSENBERG: And could it be that | |
| 15 | the First Nations asked for that term because they | |
| 16 | expected environmental equilibrium to be | |
| 17 | maintained? And that equilibrium is maintained in | |
| 18 | perpetuity into the future. I see you're not | |
| 19 | understanding exactly what I'm getting at. | |
| 20 | DR. NOBLE: No, I'm not. | |
| 21 | MS. ROSENBERG: The waterway is a | |
| 22 | regulated waterway. | |
| 23 | DR. NOBLE: I understand that. | |
| 24 | MS. ROSENBERG: It's the waterway that | |
| 25 | Manitoba Hydro and the First Nations have been | |
| | | |

| _ | | Page 2791 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | living with for many decades. | |
| 2 | DR. NOBLE: I understand that. | |
| 3 | MS. ROSENBERG: And the substance of | |
| 4 | what happens in the future is controlled by things | |
| 5 | that happen upstream in that waterway. | |
| 6 | DR. NOBLE: Um-hum. | |
| 7 | MS. ROSENBERG: What this IR is | |
| 8 | showing you is that there is no decommissioning of | |
| 9 | those projects. Manitoba Hydro is contractually | |
| 10 | bound to maintain the water regime. Are you with | |
| 11 | me? | |
| 12 | DR. NOBLE: I am. | |
| 13 | MS. ROSENBERG: And in terms of the | |
| 14 | life of the project, I think you would find in | |
| 15 | other points in the EIS, it's projected for the | |
| 16 | analysis out to a hundred years. And that's what | |
| 17 | I want to go to now. That's point 1 in your | |
| 18 | bullet Temporal Scope. And for that, I want you | |
| 19 | to look at section 5.3.1 of the response to EIS | |
| 20 | Guidelines. And that refers you then to just | |
| 21 | other sections of the individual terrestrial, | |
| 22 | aquatic and physical environment volumes. | |
| 23 | And so rather than going to the | |
| 24 | general, I think this time we need to do an | |
| 25 | example, okay. | |

| | Page 2792 |
|----|---|
| 1 | So do you have in front of you, |
| 2 | Ms. Cole, did you hand? Okay, I'm going to ask |
| 3 | Ms. Cole to give you a copy of the part that I |
| 4 | want to read to you from just in fairness. And it |
| 5 | is the terrestrial environment supporting volume. |
| б | It's volume 1, section 1.3.6. And I am at page |
| 7 | 1-21. |
| 8 | Now the temporal scope, general |
| 9 | approach, is set out there. Agreed? |
| 10 | DR. NOBLE: Yes. |
| 11 | MS. ROSENBERG: And if you will look |
| 12 | further down the page, do you see a bullet point |
| 13 | called "For future with and without project |
| 14 | conditions"? |
| 15 | DR. GUNN: Um-hum. |
| 16 | MS. ROSENBERG: Do you see that? |
| 17 | DR. NOBLE: I see that. |
| 18 | MS. ROSENBERG: Do you want to read it |
| 19 | to me? |
| 20 | DR. NOBLE: Yeah, I've read this |
| 21 | before. This is an example from one of the really |
| 22 | good parts of the environmental impact statement. |
| 23 | "For the future with and without |
| 24 | project conditions is as far into the |
| 25 | future as needed to capture potential |
| | |

| | | D 0700 |
|----|--|---------------|
| 1 | project effects but no less than 100 | Page 2793 |
| 2 | years after project operation | |
| 3 | commences and this is the assumed life | |
| 4 | of the project." | |
| 5 | MS. ROSENBERG: And do you recall, if | |
| 6 | you read further into that terrestrial environment | |
| 7 | volume, you would understand that the first 30 | |
| 8 | years of that analysis is quantitative and that | |
| 9 | after that, the assessment is qualitative? | |
| 10 | DR. NOBLE: That's right, yeah. | |
| 11 | MS. ROSENBERG: So is the temporal | |
| 12 | scope unclear? | |
| 13 | DR. NOBLE: Certainly not for the | |
| 14 | analysis in the terrestrial environment supporting | |
| 15 | volume. | |
| 16 | MS. ROSENBERG: And if I tell you that | |
| 17 | there's a similar section in the aquatic volume? | |
| 18 | DR. NOBLE: I'll believe you. | |
| 19 | MS. ROSENBERG: Thank you. Now let's | |
| 20 | do some spatial scoping examples. | |
| 21 | THE CHAIRMAN: Ms. Rosenberg. | |
| 22 | MS. ROSENBERG: Sorry, are we ready | |
| 23 | for a break? | |
| 24 | THE CHAIRMAN: I think it's time for | |
| 25 | lunch. And rather than start into a new section | |
| | | |

| _ | | Page 2794 |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1 | and break in a minute or two, let's break right | |
| 2 | now and we'll come back at 1:30. | |
| 3 | MS. ROSENBERG: Thank you very much. | |
| 4 | I appreciate it. I apologize for not looking at | |
| 5 | the time. | |
| 6 | THE CHAIRMAN: No, it's okay. | |
| 7 | (Proceedings recessed at 12:28 p.m. | |
| 8 | and reconvened at 1:30 p.m.) | |
| 9 | THE CHAIRMAN: We will reconvene now. | |
| 10 | Just one note before we get going, | |
| 11 | just as we broke for lunch, our recorder asked me | |
| 12 | to point out to both the questioners and the | |
| 13 | answerers, please wait until one is finished | |
| 14 | before jumping in with your response or your next | |
| 15 | question, because it can be a little confusing | |
| 16 | with the transcriber. Aside from that, no | |
| 17 | problems. Over to you, Ms. Rosenberg. | |
| 18 | MS. ROSENBERG: Just on thing that I | |
| 19 | left out, I neglected to introduce Mr. George | |
| 20 | Hegmann, who is sitting one chair over to the | |
| 21 | right of me. I know that you know him, but it was | |
| 22 | pointed out to me that other people in the room | |
| 23 | might not know him, and just so we are clear on | |
| 24 | who is sitting with us, by way of being in the | |
| 25 | background. | |
| 1 | | |

| | | Page 2795 |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1 | THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. | Fage 2795 |
| 2 | MS. ROSENBERG: Now I want to go to | |
| 3 | page 19 of your report where you begin a | |
| 4 | discussion about scoping. And I will just let you | |
| 5 | get there. It is a spot where you say: | |
| 6 | "Cumulative effects assessment scoping | |
| 7 | must be sufficiently spatially | |
| 8 | temporally broad." | |
| 9 | Do you see that? | |
| 10 | MS. GUNN: Yes. | |
| 11 | MS. ROSENBERG: So must be | |
| 12 | sufficiently spatially temporally broad to not | |
| 13 | only capture the direct effects of a project, but | |
| 14 | also its subsequent, indirect or ripple effects; | |
| 15 | correct? | |
| 16 | MS. GUNN: Yes. | |
| 17 | MS. ROSENBERG: And that's what we | |
| 18 | mean by including both direct and indirect | |
| 19 | effects? | |
| 20 | MS. GUNN: Yes. | |
| 21 | MS. ROSENBERG: On page 20 you talk | |
| 22 | about Wuskwatim, so you might want to turn to | |
| 23 | that? | |
| 24 | MS. GUNN: Yes. | |
| 25 | MS. ROSENBERG: I think what you are | |
| | | |

| _ | | Page 2796 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | arguing there is that the future operation of | |
| 2 | Wuskwatim was scoped out. You called it a scoping | |
| 3 | error? | |
| 4 | MS. GUNN: The future of Wuskwatim was | |
| 5 | scoped out? | |
| 6 | MS. ROSENBERG: The future operation? | |
| 7 | You say, yes, it was improperly characterized? | |
| 8 | MS. GUNN: It was characterized as a | |
| 9 | past or current project, and it is current in the | |
| 10 | sense that it does exist. The turbines are in | |
| 11 | operation. But the point being that the effects | |
| 12 | that would unfold from that development would | |
| 13 | extend far into the future, and because it was | |
| 14 | characterized as past or current, it may not have | |
| 15 | been adequately captured in the prospective | |
| 16 | analysis, the additional ongoing effects. | |
| 17 | MS. ROSENBERG: And one of those | |
| 18 | effects that you were concerned about was sediment | |
| 19 | loading to the aquatic system? | |
| 20 | MS. GUNN: I personally didn't state | |
| 21 | any specific effects that I was concerned about. | |
| 22 | MS. ROSENBERG: Well, I'm looking at | |
| 23 | paragraph 2 on page 20? | |
| 24 | MS. GUNN: Paragraph 2 on page 20? | |
| 25 | MS. ROSENBERG: Yes, that's the | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2797 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | paragraph before, and you were talking about all | |
| 2 | of the various concerns that flow from inadequate | |
| 3 | scoping, and you gave some examples. And one of | |
| 4 | the examples that you gave was sediment loading to | |
| 5 | the aquatic system, right? | |
| 6 | MS. GUNN: I'm sorry, I don't see the | |
| 7 | line that you are referring to? | |
| 8 | MS. ROSENBERG: I'm in the middle of | |
| 9 | page 20. | |
| 10 | MS. GUNN: Yes. In that case the | |
| 11 | context of that statement was with reference to | |
| 12 | the Bipole I and II, the future Bipole III, et | |
| 13 | cetera, et cetera. And in that sentence | |
| 14 | sedimentation is mentioned. | |
| 15 | MS. ROSENBERG: And then on page 21 | |
| 16 | you state, I think, your overall conclusion about | |
| 17 | the impact of this improper scoping, right? And | |
| 18 | I'm looking at the sentence that says: | |
| 19 | "Since the future effects of the | |
| 20 | Wuskwatim Generation Project are | |
| 21 | largely unknown, and the Keeyask | |
| 22 | Generation Station is not yet built, | |
| 23 | it stands to reason that there could | |
| 24 | be a very significant effect", | |
| 25 | and you say combined effect, it was just a word | |
| | | |

| 1 | Page 2798 out, you meant a very significant combined effect |
|----|--|
| | |
| 2 | on water quality and fish VECs? |
| 3 | MS. GUNN: Could be. |
| 4 | MS. ROSENBERG: That's what you said. |
| 5 | MS. GUNN: Yes. |
| 6 | MS. ROSENBERG: And your concern was |
| 7 | that because Wuskwatim had been scoped as a |
| 8 | current project, not a future project, that those |
| 9 | would have been overlooked? |
| 10 | MS. GUNN: Yes, probably then the |
| 11 | extended effects far into the future were probably |
| 12 | not captured in the prospective analysis since it |
| 13 | wasn't identified as a prospective project. |
| 14 | MS. ROSENBERG: Dr. Gunn, I looked at |
| 15 | the list of documents you reviewed for your work, |
| 16 | you repeated those today. And I see 29 references |
| 17 | at the end of your report. And you don't have to |
| 18 | count, I mean approximately 29 references, and |
| 19 | almost half of those are on how to do cumulative |
| 20 | effects assessment, correct? |
| 21 | MS. GUNN: I will accept that. |
| 22 | MS. ROSENBERG: Some are about |
| 23 | regional or strategic effects assessment, but |
| 24 | about half are focused on the theory of cumulative |
| 25 | effects. |
| | |

| | Page 2799 |
|----|---|
| 1 | MS. GUNN: I wouldn't know unless I |
| 2 | went back to judge if it was half or not, but I |
| 3 | will accept that. |
| 4 | MS. ROSENBERG: Approximately? |
| 5 | MS. GUNN: Sure. |
| 6 | MS. ROSENBERG: What I don't see on |
| 7 | that list is the Wuskwatim EIS, correct? |
| 8 | MS. GUNN: No. |
| 9 | MS. ROSENBERG: And I don't see |
| 10 | transcripts from the CEC hearing on Wuskwatim |
| 11 | where Mr. Rempel gave a presentation on that very |
| 12 | issue? |
| 13 | MS. GUNN: No. But I do recall seeing |
| 14 | something, though, about the focus on Wuskwatim |
| 15 | and it saying very clearly that the focus with |
| 16 | Wuskwatim was on direct effects. |
| 17 | MS. ROSENBERG: Where did you see |
| 18 | that? |
| 19 | MS. GUNN: Somewhere in this stack of |
| 20 | paper, it is in here somewhere. But anyway, |
| 21 | continue, sorry. |
| 22 | MS. ROSENBERG: Well, let's just go on |
| 23 | the theory that you are correct and that future |
| 24 | impact of Wuskwatim of the operation phase is |
| 25 | scoped out. |
| | |

| | | Page 2800 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | MS. GUNN: Okay. | |
| 2 | MS. ROSENBERG: Because that's what | |
| 3 | you said in your paper? | |
| 4 | MS. GUNN: That's what I imagine | |
| 5 | happened based on the logic of what was considered | |
| 6 | a past, current or future project, yes. | |
| 7 | MS. ROSENBERG: Okay. Let's go on | |
| 8 | with the stuff you didn't review. You didn't | |
| 9 | review the Wuskwatim environmental licences and | |
| 10 | permits? | |
| 11 | MS. GUNN: I don't think that I needed | |
| 12 | to in order to make the point that it wasn't | |
| 13 | scoped as a prospective future project, or that | |
| 14 | the effects were | |
| 15 | MS. ROSENBERG: You didn't read that | |
| 16 | project, though? | |
| 17 | MS. GUNN: Well, I didn't think that I | |
| 18 | needed to read the Environmental Impact Statement | |
| 19 | to be able to make that point. | |
| 20 | MS. ROSENBERG: Did you consider that | |
| 21 | those documents, as well as the annual | |
| 22 | environmental monitoring reports on the Wuskwatim | |
| 23 | project might contain information about the | |
| 24 | expected impacts of the operation of Wuskwatim on | |
| 25 | sedimentation and fish quality downstream? | |
| | | |

| 1 | | Page 2801 |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1 | MS. GUNN: I'm not seeing the | |
| 2 | connection to how that what does that have to | |
| 3 | do with the Keeyask CEA? I was asked to review | |
| 4 | the Keeyask CEA | |
| 5 | MS. ROSENBERG: Sorry, I apologize, I | |
| 6 | have done it again. I'm sorry. You didn't see | |
| 7 | the relevance of that material? | |
| 8 | MS. GUNN: Not to make the point that | |
| 9 | I was making in the report. | |
| 10 | MS. ROSENBERG: Which was scoping? | |
| 11 | MS. GUNN: Which was simply that it | |
| 12 | was characterized as a past or current project, | |
| 13 | and I'm agreeing that it is, it is a current | |
| 14 | project. But what I'm saying is that that current | |
| 15 | project will obviously continue to result in | |
| 16 | environmental effects far into the future. So | |
| 17 | that was the point. | |
| 18 | MS. ROSENBERG: And what you said then | |
| 19 | is that those environmental effects far into the | |
| 20 | future were not taken into account? | |
| 21 | MS. GUNN: They did not appear to be, | |
| 22 | no, they didn't appear to be taken into account. | |
| 23 | It wouldn't stand to reason that they were taken | |
| 24 | into account in the prospective analysis because | |
| 25 | it wasn't identified as a future project. | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2802 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | MS. ROSENBERG: And so you are | 0 |
| 2 | suggesting that the engineers and the aquatic | |
| 3 | biologists who had to scope their assessment | |
| 4 | missed, they overlooked a potential pathway or | |
| 5 | connection? | |
| 6 | MS. GUNN: I didn't suggest that. | |
| 7 | MS. ROSENBERG: You didn't mean to | |
| 8 | suggest that? | |
| 9 | MS. GUNN: I didn't suggest that. | |
| 10 | MS. ROSENBERG: You are suggesting the | |
| 11 | assessment is deficient? | |
| 12 | MS. GUNN: I'm not suggesting that | |
| 13 | either. | |
| 14 | MS. ROSENBERG: Good. Because | |
| 15 | Wuskwatim was incorrectly scoped? | |
| 16 | MS. GUNN: I didn't suggest that. I | |
| 17 | didn't make that statement. I think perhaps you | |
| 18 | made that statement. | |
| 19 | MS. ROSENBERG: I want to go back to | |
| 20 | what you actually said. | |
| 21 | "In other words, the potential | |
| 22 | cumulative effects" | |
| 23 | MS. GUNN: If it helps to clarify, I | |
| 24 | said a couple of times that I agree it is a | |
| 25 | current project, it is a current project. What I | |
| | | |

| 1 | was trying to point out is that the effects far | Page 2803 |
|----|---|-----------|
| | | |
| 2 | into the future probably were not captured in the | |
| 3 | prospective analysis. So I'm not disagreeing that | |
| 4 | it is a current project. | |
| 5 | MS. ROSENBERG: And then you go on and | |
| 6 | say: | |
| 7 | "Past and future current effects have | |
| 8 | to be modelled together so that you | |
| 9 | understand the cumulative effects | |
| 10 | together with this project." | |
| 11 | MS. GUNN: Well, that's what a | |
| 12 | retrospective analysis is. | |
| 13 | MS. ROSENBERG: And you say: | |
| 14 | "Since the future effects of the | |
| 15 | Wuskwatim generation project are | |
| 16 | largely unknown, and the Keeyask | |
| 17 | generation station is not yet built, | |
| 18 | it stands to reason that there could | |
| 19 | be a very significant combined | |
| 20 | effect" | |
| 21 | MS. GUNN: Yes. | |
| 22 | MS. ROSENBERG: "on water quality | |
| 23 | and fish VECs." | |
| 24 | MS. GUNN: There could be. | |
| 25 | MS. ROSENBERG: There could be? | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2804 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | MS. GUNN: There could be, but we | |
| 2 | don't know because it wasn't talked about. | |
| 3 | MS. ROSENBERG: You are suggesting it | |
| 4 | wasn't talked about? | |
| 5 | MS. GUNN: I'm suggesting that I stand | |
| 6 | behind my statement that there could be, it is not | |
| 7 | a statement saying there will be, it is saying | |
| 8 | there could be. | |
| 9 | MS. ROSENBERG: And the error that you | |
| 10 | say has been made is a scoping error? | |
| 11 | MS. GUNN: I think what I was just | |
| 12 | trying to suggest is perhaps it would have been | |
| 13 | better placed in the category of being a future | |
| 14 | project because so much of its effects were yet to | |
| 15 | unfold. So I'm not disagreeing that technically | |
| 16 | it is a current project. | |
| 17 | MS. ROSENBERG: Dr. Gunn, you have | |
| 18 | made a statement that the future effects are | |
| 19 | largely unknown. | |
| 20 | MS. GUNN: Well, they are because the | |
| 21 | future hasn't happened, so we don't know. | |
| 22 | MS. ROSENBERG: And the only way we | |
| 23 | know future effects is by the future happening? | |
| 24 | MS. GUNN: Well, definitely in terms | |
| 25 | of a definite knowing, yes. In terms of modeling | |
| | | |

Volume 13

| | | Page 2805 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | prospective scenarios, you could do that but those | - |
| 2 | have their uncertainties. | |
| 3 | MS. ROSENBERG: And are you suggesting | |
| 4 | there was a realistic possibility of impacts from | |
| 5 | Wuskwatim combining with impacts from Keeyask that | |
| 6 | were scoped out or not taken into account? | |
| 7 | MS. GUNN: I didn't say that. I just | |
| 8 | said that there could be. There could be. | |
| 9 | MS. ROSENBERG: Could be or there | |
| 10 | were? | |
| 11 | MS. GUNN: I don't have the expertise | |
| 12 | to be able to say with confidence what will be. I | |
| 13 | don't know, I'm saying there could be. | |
| 14 | MS. ROSENBERG: Dr. Gunn | |
| 15 | MS. GUNN: We wouldn't know because | |
| 16 | those future effects probably were not taken into | |
| 17 | account because it was in the category of past and | |
| 18 | current. | |
| 19 | MS. ROSENBERG: Dr. Gunn, my question | |
| 20 | to you is not about the actual effects, I realize | |
| 21 | we are not talking about effects. What I'm | |
| 22 | suggesting to you is that you said that the people | |
| 23 | who were responsible for this assessment didn't | |
| 24 | take those effects into account. | |
| 25 | THE CHAIRMAN: Ms. Rosenberg, I think | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2806 |
|----|---|------------|
| 1 | you have beaten this point to death. | 1 age 2000 |
| 2 | MS. ROSENBERG: All right. | |
| 3 | Well, Dr. Gunn, I put it to you that | |
| 4 | those effects were taken into account and that it | |
| 5 | was not scoped out. And I would like to read to | |
| 6 | you from the response | |
| 7 | THE CHAIRMAN: You are giving evidence | |
| 8 | now? | |
| 9 | MS. ROSENBERG: I would like to read | |
| 10 | to you from the response to EIS guidelines which | |
| 11 | will be handed outcan you get a copy of that | |
| 12 | please? Section 7, page 716, are you there? | |
| 13 | MS. GUNN: Page 716, yes. | |
| 14 | MS. ROSENBERG: And what it says there | |
| 15 | is: | |
| 16 | "The most recent additions and | |
| 17 | alterations to existing hydroelectric | |
| 18 | developments are the construction of | |
| 19 | the Wuskwatim GS on the Burntwood | |
| 20 | River and the rerunning of the Kelsey | |
| 21 | GS on the Nelson River, both of which | |
| 22 | are directly upstream of Split Lake." | |
| 23 | Then it goes on to say: | |
| 24 | "The technical assessment of spatial | |
| 25 | extent of effects of the Keeyask | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2807 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | project indicates that there is no | |
| 2 | overlap with these recent | |
| 3 | developments." | |
| 4 | MS. GUNN: But I think we established | |
| 5 | earlier that there doesn't have to be a physical | |
| 6 | overlap in order for there to be a cumulative | |
| 7 | effect. | |
| 8 | MS. ROSENBERG: Dr. Gunn, does there | |
| 9 | have to be overlap of effects? | |
| 10 | MS. GUNN: Well, yes, there would have | |
| 11 | to be an overlap, or an accumulation of effects is | |
| 12 | perhaps a more accurate way to say that. It would | |
| 13 | have to be an accumulation of effect experienced | |
| 14 | by a VEC, so that doesn't necessarily imply that | |
| 15 | there would be an overlap of effects, but an | |
| 16 | accumulation. | |
| 17 | MS. ROSENBERG: And how would that | |
| 18 | accumulation occur between one generating station | |
| 19 | and another? | |
| 20 | MS. GUNN: Well, when you have the | |
| 21 | various disturbances in the watershed, those kinds | |
| 22 | of things may eventually affect, let's say water | |
| 23 | quality, which may affect fish viability or health | |
| 24 | or those kinds of things. That is not my area of | |
| 25 | technical expertise to know exactly how those | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2808 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | things link together. I'm not a technical expert | |
| 2 | on fish or water quality. | |
| 3 | MS. ROSENBERG: But for your statement | |
| 4 | to be correct, there would still have to be a | |
| 5 | realistic pathway by which an effect could occur? | |
| 6 | MS. GUNN: I think it is fairly | |
| 7 | realistic to expect that multiple generating | |
| 8 | stations as part of the | |
| 9 | MS. ROSENBERG: Sorry, I didn't | |
| 10 | finish. There would have to be a realistic | |
| 11 | pathway for an effect to be generated at Wuskwatim | |
| 12 | and end up combining with or accumulating with a | |
| 13 | Keeyask effect, right? | |
| 14 | MS. GUNN: I think the piece that's | |
| 15 | missing is understanding that the concern or the | |
| 16 | focus is for the river itself. And so when you | |
| 17 | are looking at the health of the river itself, | |
| 18 | from a cumulative perspective, if you have | |
| 19 | multiple generating stations all along that river, | |
| 20 | adding one more, whether or not their effects | |
| 21 | exactly overlap, all of it is still affecting the | |
| 22 | health of the river, from my perspective. As I | |
| 23 | said, I'm not a technical expert in terms of river | |
| 24 | systems and water quality and the like. | |
| 25 | MS. ROSENBERG: I'm going to suggest | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2809 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | to you again that there has to be a realistic | |
| 2 | pathway by which the effect of Wuskwatim on | |
| 3 | sedimentation, because that's what we are talking | |
| 4 | about, could combine with or accumulate with | |
| 5 | effects of Keeyask? | |
| 6 | MS. GUNN: Well, they are both | |
| 7 | affecting the same river so that's to me that's | |
| 8 | the potential for accumulation, or a cumulative | |
| 9 | effect. | |
| 10 | MS. ROSENBERG: And I agree with you | |
| 11 | about the potential. And I'm suggesting to you | |
| 12 | that the words that I just read to you indicated | |
| 13 | that the project team considered the potential and | |
| 14 | ruled it out? | |
| 15 | MS. GUNN: Okay. Thank you. | |
| 16 | MS. ROSENBERG: Agreed? | |
| 17 | MS. GUNN: That's what it says, yes. | |
| 18 | MS. ROSENBERG: So it wasn't scoped | |
| 19 | out, it was ruled out? | |
| 20 | MS. GUNN: Thank you. | |
| 21 | MS. ROSENBERG: And in the process of | |
| 22 | ruling that out, we are not talking about the | |
| 23 | philosophy of cumulative effects assessment or how | |
| 24 | spatial scoping should be done, agreed? | |
| 25 | MS. GUNN: Can you restate that, | |
| | | |

Volume 13

Page 2810 please? 1 2 MS. ROSENBERG: I will start it with a 3 statement. The project team agrees that if there is a pathway by which the effects of Wuskwatim 4 could combine with or accumulate with Keeyask, 5 that scoped in -- and I think we have just 6 established that, correct? 7 MS. GUNN: All right, yes. 8 MS. ROSENBERG: So the question of 9 whether that did or didn't happen, or can happen, 10 is a technical question, correct? 11 12 MS. GUNN: Sure, yes. 13 MS. ROSENBERG: And that technical assessment is carried out by people who are 14 trained experts in their area of expertise, 15 16 correct? MS. GUNN: Well, I would assume that 17 18 is true, yes. 19 MS. ROSENBERG: And so your conclusion 20 about the effects of Wuskwatim being unknown might 21 have been based on incomplete information, 22 correct? 23 MS. GUNN: I really don't know. I guess I'm just not understanding what you are 24 trying to get at with this, because it is -- that 25

| | | Page 2811 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | wasn't the point of making the statement. It just | |
| 2 | wasn't the point that I was trying to get across. | |
| 3 | MS. ROSENBERG: Were you trying to get | |
| 4 | across a scoping error, because that's what you | |
| 5 | put it in your report? | |
| 6 | MS. GUNN: We felt that, yes, it would | |
| 7 | have been better characterized as a future | |
| 8 | project, but it wasn't, and that's okay, we agree | |
| 9 | that technically it was current. We were just | |
| 10 | suggesting that you might have seen some more | |
| 11 | illuminating results had those future effects been | |
| 12 | considered in the prospective analysis. | |
| 13 | MS. ROSENBERG: At the risk of beating | |
| 14 | a dead horse, I'm going to take you back to | |
| 15 | MR. WILLIAMS: Mr. Chair, if I might, | |
| 16 | I think the dead horse has been beat repeatedly. | |
| 17 | I have tried to show considerable respect to my | |
| 18 | learned friend. The witnesses for CAC Manitoba | |
| 19 | have repeatedly pointed out that there is a | |
| 20 | challenge in the EIS in terms of the failure to | |
| 21 | model in the prospective analysis the great | |
| 22 | uncertainty of Wuskwatim, a brand new project, in | |
| 23 | collaboration with Keeyask. The very section that | |
| 24 | we are speaking on now, or have been, again has | |
| 25 | been on past and current project effects and | |
| i | | |

| | | Page 2812 |
|----|--|------------|
| 1 | activities. I think this issue has been answered | 1 490 2012 |
| 2 | in a variety of ways, and I think it is doing a | |
| 3 | disservice to the process to continue. | |
| 4 | MS. ROSENBERG: Mr. Sargeant, my | |
| 5 | friend has repeated the allegation. And the | |
| 6 | allegation is that there are effects for which | |
| 7 | there was a realistic potential impact and that | |
| 8 | they were not modelled. He has repeated the | |
| 9 | allegation. | |
| 10 | THE CHAIRMAN: I don't want to get | |
| 11 | into making a decision that we shouldn't be making | |
| 12 | for a number of months. But I seem to see a | |
| 13 | little bit of disconnect here. The witness is | |
| 14 | talking about unknown future effects not being | |
| 15 | included. You are referring to this document, | |
| 16 | which we were just handed which talks about past | |
| 17 | and current projects and effects. | |
| 18 | So, I think I'm inclined to agree with | |
| 19 | Mr. Williams, that as far as questioning the | |
| 20 | witness about the inclusion of future effects, I | |
| 21 | think it has been asked and answered a number of | |
| 22 | times just since lunch time. | |
| 23 | MS. ROSENBERG: Mr. Sargeant, at the | |
| 24 | risk of disagreeing with the Chair, I think we | |
| 25 | talked about whether to categorize it as a future | |
| | | |

| | F | Page 2813 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | or past or current project. And I'm suggesting to | Ū |
| 2 | the witness that that's not the point. The point | |
| 3 | is whether the future impacts of Wuskwatim were | |
| 4 | taken into account and were modelled. And she has | |
| 5 | suggested that they haven't been. | |
| б | THE CHAIRMAN: Yes, and she has | |
| 7 | suggested that. And I don't see anything at least | |
| 8 | in this document that contradicts her statement, | |
| 9 | which is I think the point that Mr. Williams was | |
| 10 | making. | |
| 11 | MS. ROSENBERG: I guess I would leave | |
| 12 | that with the fact that it was a technical | |
| 13 | assessment and that technical assessment was done. | |
| 14 | THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. Shall we move on | |
| 15 | then? | |
| 16 | MS. ROSENBERG: Now, that conclusion | |
| 17 | that you made about potential future effects on | |
| 18 | water quality being unknown were dependent on the | |
| 19 | correctness of your thinking that the future | |
| 20 | effects of Wuskwatim were unknown? | |
| 21 | MS. GUNN: I didn't make a conclusion, | |
| 22 | I just suggested that we probably don't know what | |
| 23 | they are, because the future hasn't happened. | |
| 24 | MS. ROSENBERG: Dr. Gunn, why do you | |
| 25 | do environmental impact assessments? | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2814 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | MS. GUNN: Pardon me? | - |
| 2 | MS. ROSENBERG: Why would you do an | |
| 3 | environmental impact assessment? | |
| 4 | MS. GUNN: To predict the | |
| 5 | environmental consequences of development and to | |
| 6 | try to mitigate them. | |
| 7 | MS. ROSENBERG: All right. I'm going | |
| 8 | to ask you to look at some slides about the | |
| 9 | aquatic environment and think about whether these | |
| 10 | environmental impacts have been taken into | |
| 11 | account. And the slide deck is slide 15, and I | |
| 12 | would like to look the other way number 1, | |
| 13 | sorry because you have suggested that there are | |
| 14 | some impacts in combination with Conawapa as well | |
| 15 | downstream; correct? | |
| 16 | MS. GUNN: I don't think I just | |
| 17 | suggested there could be is what I suggested, I | |
| 18 | didn't say that there are, I said that there could | |
| 19 | be. | |
| 20 | MS. ROSENBERG: Well, shall we leave | |
| 21 | it at this; that if there could be, and you didn't | |
| 22 | find that analysis, but that analysis exists, you | |
| 23 | would agree with me that your conclusion is | |
| 24 | incorrect? | |
| 25 | MS. GUNN: I think that's a very vague | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2815 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | statement, so I would have a hard time agreeing | |
| 2 | with it. But if you could be more specific, I | |
| 3 | might be able to answer. | |
| 4 | MS. ROSENBERG: You've said that the | |
| 5 | effects downstream in combination with Conawapa | |
| 6 | are equally unknown? | |
| 7 | MS. GUNN: Well, they would be unknown | |
| 8 | because they haven't happened, correct. | |
| 9 | MS. ROSENBERG: And are you suggesting | |
| 10 | that the assessment should have taken those into | |
| 11 | account and didn't? | |
| 12 | MS. GUNN: Well, I don't know. I'm | |
| 13 | honestly getting a little bit confused by what you | |
| 14 | are getting at? | |
| 15 | MS. ROSENBERG: Are you saying that | |
| 16 | the assessment should have taken something into | |
| 17 | account that it didn't? | |
| 18 | MS. GUNN: We are getting like far | |
| 19 | away from, I feel, the original point, which was | |
| 20 | the statement about whether Wuskwatim was | |
| 21 | improperly or properly characterized. So I feel | |
| 22 | like, I don't know that I can comment specifically | |
| 23 | on what you are asking. | |
| 24 | MS. ROSENBERG: Are you aware that | |
| 25 | chapter 6 includes predictions about the future | |

Page 2816 effects of current projects? 1 2 MS. GUNN: Yes, I am aware of that, 3 yes. 4 MS. ROSENBERG: And that includes both construction and operation phases of those 5 projects? 6 MS. GUNN: Yes, I am aware of that. 7 MS. ROSENBERG: And you've connected 8 it up as well to impacts downstream from the 9 10 future Conawapa. Correct? MS. GUNN: That's a fragmented 11 12 sentence. I'm not sure -- if you could restate it 13 please? 14 MS. ROSENBERG: I want to go back to your conclusion then. 15 MS. GUNN: That's a good idea, what 16 page were you looking on? 17 18 MS. ROSENBERG: Back at page 21. 19 MS. GUNN: Yes. What I said there was 20 the potential cumulative effects of the Conawapa 21 project are scoped out of the cumulative analysis 22 for fish. I'm simply repeating what is shown in 23 table 7-3. So the Conawapa is scoped in, in terms of, if I remember correctly scoped in, in terms of 24 affecting water quality, but then not in terms of 25

Page 2817 affecting perhaps fish. 1 2 MS. ROSENBERG: So that's what I want 3 to go to right now, and I think we have our first 4 slide up. 5 MS. GUNN: Um-hum. MS. ROSENBERG: And this slide shows б you a summary of the results of the assessment 7 about the impacts? 8 9 MS. GUNN: Okay, yes. 10 MS. ROSENBERG: The impacts of Keeyask 11 on sedimentation. 12 MS. GUNN: Okay. 13 MS. ROSENBERG: And that assessment was based on the use of models in comparison to 14 guidelines and existing conditions. And the slide 15 goes through the management measures, and the 16 conclusion is that most effects are only 17 measurable near the construction site. Did you 18 19 see that in the assessment? 20 MS. GUNN: Yes, I believe I did. 21 MS. ROSENBERG: And elevated total suspended solids extend further downstream than 22 the construction site during periods of intensive 23 24 in-stream work, for one to three months in each of 25 two years?

Page 2818 MS. GUNN: Yes. 1 2 MS. ROSENBERG: Then the increases 3 downstream of Kettle GS will be small? MS. GUNN: Yes, I see that. 4 5 MS. ROSENBERG: Let's go to the next slide. 6 And that slide shows you the reach of 7 the river, downstream, and it summarizes the 8 effects during the operation phase. Do you see 9 that? 10 11 MS. GUNN: Um-hum, yes. MS. ROSENBERG: So that contributions 12 13 to TSS, which is what we are talking about, during 14 the operation phase is only in the flooded areas 15 which is shown in light blue. Do you see that? MS. GUNN: Yes. 16 17 MS. ROSENBERG: And the prediction is that in the main stem TSS will actually go down. 18 19 Do you see that? 20 MS. GUNN: Yes. 21 MS. ROSENBERG: Let's go to the next slide. And there we get to the fish assessment. 22 23 MS. GUNN: Um-hum. 24 MS. ROSENBERG: And that fish assessment is based on the long-term cumulative 25

Page 2819 effect of Keeyask downstream? 1 2 MS. GUNN: Okay, yes. 3 MS. ROSENBERG: And the prediction is 4 no adverse effects outside of the Keeyask reservoir in Stephens Lake, correct? 5 MS. GUNN: Yes. 6 MS. ROSENBERG: And all of that 7 prediction was based on the work on water quality 8 in the preceding sections; correct? 9 MS. GUNN: Yes, I will accept that, 10 11 yes. MS. ROSENBERG: And that work showed 12 that the adverse effects in the Keeyask reservoirs 13 and Stephens Lake are expected to occur during 14 15 construction and the first few years of operation, 16 correct? 17 MS. GUNN: Yes. MS. ROSENBERG: While the long-term 18 19 effects are either neutral or slightly positive, 20 right? MS. GUNN: Okay. 21 22 MS. ROSENBERG: And the assessment concluded that there is no overlap with other 23 24 projects; correct? 25 MS. GUNN: Correct.

| | Page 2820 |
|----|--|
| 1 | MS. ROSENBERG: And that was the |
| 2 | technical assessment, agreed? |
| 3 | MS. GUNN: Yes. |
| 4 | MS. ROSENBERG: So it is not a |
| 5 | question of scoping, it is a question of the |
| 6 | technical judgment of technical experts, both |
| 7 | about the potential for Wuskwatim and the |
| 8 | potential for Conawapa to combine, agreed? |
| 9 | MS. GUNN: I still don't think that |
| 10 | the prospective analysis included distant futures |
| 11 | for those other two projects. |
| 12 | MS. ROSENBERG: Would the distant |
| 13 | futures be different from the near future in terms |
| 14 | of the contribution of sedimentation to a river? |
| 15 | MS. GUNN: They may be. You would |
| 16 | have to perform the exercise to know for sure. It |
| 17 | is a you know, if these dams are going to be in |
| 18 | existence for perpetuity, or for 100 years or |
| 19 | more, we are just suggesting that good practice |
| 20 | would take a look at that, would also just take a |
| 21 | look at that. |
| 22 | MS. ROSENBERG: And you concluded that |
| 23 | that hadn't been done based on common sense, or |
| 24 | your thinking about what might or might not have |
| 25 | been taken into account by those technical |
| | |

| 1 | experts? | Page 2821 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 2 | MS. GUNN: I'm not sure I understand | |
| | | |
| 3 | the question. Based on common sense? | |
| 4 | MS. ROSENBERG: You end with a | |
| 5 | comment, and I'm looking at page 21 of your | |
| 6 | report, fourth line from the top. And we can go | |
| 7 | as well to page 6 of the CEA summary. You say: | |
| 8 | "Somehow not any of the four fish | |
| 9 | species named as VECs will experience | |
| 10 | significant adverse effects from the | |
| 11 | construction or operation of the | |
| 12 | Keeyask generating station." | |
| 13 | And you say that because you believe that there | |
| 14 | has been a scoping error? | |
| 15 | MS. GUNN: I'm sorry, I'm really | |
| 16 | having a hard time following your reasoning. | |
| 17 | MS. ROSENBERG: Dr. Gunn, you say | |
| 18 | "somehow," and I suggest to you that it is not | |
| 19 | somehow, it is the conclusion of the analysis that | |
| 20 | is summarized in chapters 6 and 7 of the report, | |
| 21 | in relation to water quality, in relation to | |
| 22 | effects on fish, and taking into account the | |
| 23 | realistic potential interactions between the | |
| 24 | effects of Wuskwatim and Keeyask and Conawapa. | |
| 25 | That's what I'm putting to you. | |
| | | |

| 1 | Page 2822 MS. GUNN: The statement in the report |
|--------|--|
| 2 | was simply referring to table 7-3 and what is |
| 3 | indicated there in terms of Conawapa being scoped |
| 4 | into the CEA. |
| 5 | MS. ROSENBERG: And I put it to you |
| 6 | that it was scoped in and that interaction was |
| 7 | ruled out? |
| , 8 | MS. GUNN: I will accept that. |
| 9 | MS. ROSENBERG: On a technical basis? |
| | |
| 10 | MS. GUNN: I will accept that. |
| 11 | MS. ROSENBERG: And when you drew your |
| 12 | conclusion, did you send off an IR, did you ask |
| 13 | Mr. Williams to write to the proponent asking why |
| 14 | then those conclusions hadn't been drawn? |
| 15 | MS. GUNN: I didn't draw a conclusion, |
| 16 | I simply pointed out that the eventual conclusion |
| 17 | of the proponent is that the four fish species |
| 18 | will not experience significant adverse effects. |
| 19 | I didn't conclude that, I just pointed that out, |
| 20 | that that was the conclusion. |
| 21 | MS. ROSENBERG: Indeed, that is the |
| 22 | conclusion. |
| 23 | MS. GUNN: Um-hum. |
| 24 | MS. ROSENBERG: So where you stated |
| 25 | that the potential these are your words, |
| | |

Page 2823 1 Dr. Gunn. 2 "In other words, the potential 3 cumulative effects of the Conawapa 4 project are scoped out of the cumulative effects analysis for fish." 5 What you meant to say was ruled out on the basis 6 of technical judgments? 7 MS. GUNN: I was simply referring to 8 the content of table 7-3, and it is not --9 Conawapa does not appear in that table, that's 10 what I was referring to. 11 12 MS. ROSENBERG: And I put it to you 13 that table 7-3 is not a table representing scoping, but a table representing rather the 14 results of the technical analysis that followed 15 from the scoping? 16 17 MS. GUNN: Okay, I will accept that. MS. ROSENBERG: And the basis of your 18 19 own conclusion that there could be a very significant effect combined on water quality and 20 21 fish VECs were based on conceptual concepts about 22 scoping, not on that technical analysis, correct? 23 MS. GUNN: I think that you are reading something into the sentence structure that 24 wasn't intended to be there. I simply was 25

| | | Page 2824 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | reflecting what I saw written in 7-3. I was not | C C |
| 2 | intending to draw my own conclusion about the | |
| 3 | effects on fish. That's not what the sentence is | |
| 4 | meant to say. | |
| 5 | MS. ROSENBERG: All right. Now, that | |
| 6 | we have established that it is, 7-3 is | |
| 7 | representing the results of the technical analysis | |
| 8 | and not a scoping decision, you have confirmed | |
| 9 | that, I think we can leave it at that. | |
| 10 | Now, on page 24 and 25 of your report, | |
| 11 | on page 24 and 25 you are talking about trend | |
| 12 | analysis; correct? | |
| 13 | MR. NOBLE: Correct. | |
| 14 | MS. ROSENBERG: I will give you a | |
| 15 | moment to reread your words, but it seems to me | |
| 16 | that what you are saying is that the project | |
| 17 | assessment indicated that they couldn't do | |
| 18 | adequate trend analysis because they don't have | |
| 19 | enough information from before CRD and LWR? | |
| 20 | MR. NOBLE: Could you just point out | |
| 21 | exactly where that is on page 24, just so I'm | |
| 22 | sure? | |
| 23 | MS. ROSENBERG: You say: | |
| 24 | "It is reported in the EIS that | |
| 25 | technical information is limited | |
| | | |

| 1 | Page 2825 regarding Nelson River water quality |
|----|--|
| 2 | pre-hydro development, and in the |
| | |
| 3 | aquatic assessment supporting volume, |
| 4 | section 5.3, it is reported that |
| 5 | methodological differences preclude |
| 6 | the analysis of historic data to |
| 7 | establish a clear trend" |
| 8 | And the sentence goes on, |
| 9 | "a clear trend of the effects of |
| 10 | CRD and LWR to the fish communities." |
| 11 | So you are characterizing what the |
| 12 | proponent said as lack of data, meaning lack of |
| 13 | ability to do trend analysis? |
| 14 | MR. NOBLE: Sorry, I'm saying that's |
| 15 | what is stated in the aquatic environment report. |
| 16 | MS. ROSENBERG: And I would put to |
| 17 | you, Dr. Noble, that what that report is saying is |
| 18 | exactly the opposite. And in the aquatic |
| 19 | environment supporting volume, volume 1, section |
| 20 | 2, page 2-9, and all of the pages following, what |
| 21 | you see is a reflection of the trend analysis that |
| 22 | the proponent did do, and the data that they did |
| 23 | have. And what they are saying is exactly the |
| 24 | opposite of what you concluded, that in fact they |
| 25 | do understand and are able to quantify what is |

Volume 13

| _ | | Page 2826 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | happening and has happened in the river? | |
| 2 | MR. NOBLE: I didn't conclude | |
| 3 | anything. I simply said the report says | |
| 4 | methodological differences include the analysis of | |
| 5 | historic data to establish a key trend. And I | |
| 6 | acknowledge that in the next line, that that's | |
| 7 | often the case, that's not an anomaly, it is not | |
| 8 | unusual for this particular watershed. | |
| 9 | MS. ROSENBERG: And I would put it to | |
| 10 | you that that sentence is acknowledging that after | |
| 11 | 50 years of hydro development, CRD and LWR has | |
| 12 | permanently changed some of the aquatic | |
| 13 | environment, including the conversion of riverine | |
| 14 | habitat to lake like habitat? They have | |
| 15 | acknowledged that? | |
| 16 | MR. NOBLE: Yes. | |
| 17 | MS. ROSENBERG: And they have gone on | |
| 18 | to say, though, that they have more than adequate | |
| 19 | data and more than adequate trend analysis to | |
| 20 | determine what has happened in the stabilization | |
| 21 | of conditions in the waterways? | |
| 22 | MR. NOBLE: Yes. | |
| 23 | MS. ROSENBERG: And the question today | |
| 24 | is whether water quality has stabilized, what is | |
| 25 | it like, what does it support, correct? And they | |
| | | |

Page 2827 have answered those questions. 1 2 MR. NOBLE: Yes, this part of the EIS 3 is, I mean, one that we identify as good. I mean, 4 I agree with what you are saying. 5 MS. ROSENBERG: And did you understand then that unlike the terrestrial environment, 6 which is largely in tact, the Nelson River is 7 regulated and the change is permanent; correct? 8 MR. NOBLE: Yes. 9 10 MS. ROSENBERG: And that the adaptation to it is what's important? 11 12 MR. NOBLE: For what? MS. ROSENBERG: Water quality, fish, 13 understanding the conditions as they have been, 14 and are, and will be; agreed? 15 16 MR. NOBLE: I'm not sure what I'm agreeing to, sorry? 17 MS. ROSENBERG: I'm going to give you 18 19 the proponent's view of what is in that section of 20 the EIS and you tell me whether you agree or 21 disagree. The trend analysis described in the 22 23 aquatic environment supporting volume used two decades of data to see whether the water 24 conditions at a long-term monitoring site 25

2828

| | | Dawa |
|----|--|------|
| 1 | immediately upstream of the project are stable, | Page |
| 2 | and described a trend analysis conducted by | |
| 3 | experts from the Government of Manitoba looking at | |
| 4 | water entering the Nelson River. Agreed? | |
| 5 | MR. NOBLE: Okay. | |
| б | MS. ROSENBERG: And that Manitoba's | |
| 7 | water quality index and whether it has changed in | |
| 8 | the last decades, they looked at that as well. | |
| 9 | Agreed? | |
| 10 | MR. NOBLE: Okay. | |
| 11 | MS. ROSENBERG: And the conclusion | |
| 12 | they drew is that water quality conditions are | |
| 13 | stable, it has taken time, but they are stable? | |
| 14 | MR. NOBLE: Good. | |
| 15 | MS. ROSENBERG: All right. Let's go | |
| 16 | to two errors that you say the proponent makes in | |
| 17 | the assessment of significance. Firstly, you say | |
| 18 | that the Partnership masks the significance of | |
| 19 | incremental effects by saying that they are small | |
| 20 | compared to bigger previous disturbances. Agreed? | |
| 21 | That's one of your points? | |
| 22 | MS. GUNN: Could you point out the | |
| 23 | page? | |
| 24 | MS. ROSENBERG: You are really | |
| 25 | passionate about it, because you say it four times | |
| | | |

| | Page 2829 |
|----|--|
| 1 | as a general concept, it is page 15, page 18, page |
| 2 | 35, and page 37 of your report. |
| 3 | You say on page 35, for example, we |
| 4 | also note in chapter 7 that the incremental |
| 5 | impacts of the project are often traded off |
| 6 | against the significance of all other disturbances |
| 7 | of activities in the project region. Agreed? You |
| 8 | said that four times? |
| 9 | MS. GUNN: Yes, there it is at page |
| 10 | 35. |
| 11 | MS. ROSENBERG: All right. Dr. Gunn, |
| 12 | the only example of this error that I could find |
| 13 | in the 41 pages of your paper was the terrestrial |
| 14 | VEC called intactness. And you gave that example |
| 15 | on page 18. |
| 16 | Before we go to that example, I just |
| 17 | want to keep in mind that the intactness |
| 18 | assessment was something that you thought was done |
| 19 | well in this report, correct? |
| 20 | MR. NOBLE: Reasonably well in terms |
| 21 | of the approach adopted. |
| 22 | MS. ROSENBERG: And at page 18 you |
| 23 | quoted chapter 7, page 728, are you with me? |
| 24 | MS. GUNN: I think we see it. |
| 25 | MS. ROSENBERG: And the quote you |
| | |

| | | Page 2830 |
|----|--|------------|
| 1 | picked out from chapter 7 says these words: | 1 490 2000 |
| 2 | "Overall the likely residual project | |
| 3 | effects on regional intactness are | |
| 4 | expected to be adverse but small, | |
| 5 | because the project footprint is | |
| 6 | located in an area where intactness is | |
| 7 | already low due to past human | |
| 8 | activities." | |
| 9 | And you offered that as an example of an attempt | |
| 10 | to minimize the significance of an effect by | |
| 11 | saying that it is small compared to worse effects, | |
| 12 | correct? | |
| 13 | MR. NOBLE: Okay. | |
| 14 | MS. ROSENBERG: But in chapter 7, the | |
| 15 | part that you are quoting is itself a summary of | |
| 16 | what is in chapter 6. Did you follow that? | |
| 17 | MR. NOBLE: If you say so, I can't | |
| 18 | confirm that right here but | |
| 19 | MS. ROSENBERG: Well, I say so, | |
| 20 | Dr. Noble, because it is extremely important in | |
| 21 | understanding what is being said in the document, | |
| 22 | and it does say so. And I'm asking whether you | |
| 23 | understood that? | |
| 24 | MR. NOBLE: I did understand what? | |
| 25 | Sorry? | |
| | | |

| 1 | MS. ROSENBERG: Did you understand | Page 2831 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 2 | that those words that you quoted are simply a | |
| | | |
| 3 | brief summary of what is in chapter 6 of the | |
| 4 | document? | |
| 5 | MR. NOBLE: I'm pretty sure I would | |
| б | have understood what it was saying. I mean, I | |
| 7 | used the example based on my reading of the | |
| 8 | technical report, chapter 6 and chapter 7, and | |
| 9 | provided it as an example. | |
| 10 | MS. ROSENBERG: Can you look with me | |
| 11 | at section 6.5.3.3.5 that's a lot of numbers. | |
| 12 | I will give you a minute to go there. Section | |
| 13 | 6.5.3.3.5. That's where you see the summary of | |
| 14 | the conclusion about residual effects on | |
| 15 | intactness taking into account Keeyask and | |
| 16 | existing cumulative effects; right? | |
| 17 | MR. NOBLE: Yes. | |
| 18 | MS. ROSENBERG: And one of the | |
| 19 | measures of intactness is linear featured density, | |
| 20 | correct? | |
| 21 | MR. NOBLE: Correct. | |
| 22 | MS. ROSENBERG: And the other is the | |
| 23 | extent to which core area remains untouched? | |
| 24 | MR. NOBLE: Correct. | |
| 25 | MS. ROSENBERG: I'm going to ask you | |

| 1 | to look at the core area example in the slides | Page 2832 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 2 | that Dr. Ehnes presented two weeks ago. We are | |
| | | |
| 3 | going to put up those slides now. It was slides, | |
| 4 | starting with slide 45 in Dr. Ehnes's original | |
| 5 | presentation. | |
| 6 | MR. WILLIAMS: I hate to interrupt, | |
| 7 | would you mind if I just provided you have only | |
| 8 | given part of one page of that section would | |
| 9 | you mind if I approach and just provided | |
| 10 | MS. ROSENBERG: I believe that | |
| 11 | Dr. Gunn has it in front of her. Help yourself, | |
| 12 | of course. I want to go through this example, and | |
| 13 | I think it is important to see how your conclusion | |
| 14 | compares to the example. We are taking a look at | |
| 15 | the intactness slide, and you see that the | |
| 16 | cumulative effects are assessed starting with a | |
| 17 | pre-development condition. Agreed? | |
| 18 | MR. NOBLE: Agreed. | |
| 19 | MS. ROSENBERG: Then the existing | |
| 20 | cumulative effects are added. Agreed? | |
| 21 | MR. NOBLE: Agreed. | |
| 22 | MS. ROSENBERG: And if we go to the | |
| 23 | next slide, we see the addition of Keeyask to | |
| 24 | those existing cumulative effects. Correct? | |
| 25 | MR. NOBLE: Correct. | |
| | | |

Page 2833 MS. ROSENBERG: And the measurement is 1 against the historic pre-development condition. 2 3 Correct? 4 MR. NOBLE: That's correct. 5 MS. ROSENBERG: What remains is 82 per cent of the original historic pre-development 6 condition. And then if we go forward to the next 7 slide, we see Keeyask plus future projects; 8 9 correct? 10 MR. NOBLE: Correct. 11 MS. ROSENBERG: Again, the measure is against the historic reference condition, correct? 12 13 MR. NOBLE: That's correct. 14 MS. ROSENBERG: So I would suggest to you that that analysis is the very opposite of a 15 trade-off? 16 17 MR. NOBLE: Okay. MS. ROSENBERG: Agreed? 18 19 MR. NOBLE: I'm not sure I agree why 20 you say it is the opposite of a trade-off. MS. ROSENBERG: Well, tell me again 21 what a trade-off is? 22 MR. NOBLE: What we are looking at in 23 this particular example is the contribution of the 24 project to loss of intactness or core area over 25

2834

| | | Page |
|----|--|------|
| 1 | time, its contribution versus the contribution of | raye |
| 2 | all other actions and activities that have | |
| 3 | happened. So if we look at from 99 per cent to 81 | |
| 4 | per cent, whether that's a significant change or | |
| 5 | not I guess is up to the people who make the | |
| 6 | decisions on this. But if you are to look at that | |
| 7 | change and say, add in Keeyask, plus existing | |
| 8 | cumulative effects, so there is a one per cent | |
| 9 | difference between Keeyask existing cumulative | |
| 10 | effects and Keeyask existing and future projects, | |
| 11 | so Keeyask seems to be adding a very small | |
| 12 | contribution to that. | |
| 13 | MS. ROSENBERG: Agreed. | |
| 14 | MR. NOBLE: Relative to the other | |
| 15 | effects that are occurring, it is small. The very | |
| 16 | definition of a cumulative effect is what we see | |
| 17 | on that graph, moving from 99 per cent to 81 per | |
| 18 | cent. So it is less, the 83, to 82, to 81. But | |
| 19 | what we are concerned about in looking at this is, | |
| 20 | Keeyask existing in future projects is somewhat | |
| 21 | restrictive in terms of the types of future | |
| 22 | projects considered. So if we add those scenarios | |
| 23 | into the equation, I don't know what that 81 per | |
| 24 | cent would look like. The cumulative effects we | |
| 25 | are seeing here is a shift from 99 per cent to 81 | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2835 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | per cent to whatever that might be in the future. | |
| 2 | If Keeyask added only 0.2 per cent of that change, | |
| 3 | it is extremely small compared to the rest of the | |
| 4 | change that's being identified. But that's not | |
| 5 | the point that we are making. The point we are | |
| 6 | making is overall that's not sort of the way that | |
| 7 | you approach the cumulative effects. It is | |
| 8 | whether the magnitude of the total change from | |
| 9 | past to present and going into the future is | |
| 10 | significant at all. So I agree in part, but the | |
| 11 | point that we are making is how this is | |
| 12 | interpreted in terms of what a cumulative effect | |
| 13 | is. And maybe we just disagree on that. | |
| 14 | MS. ROSENBERG: Well, Dr. Noble, the | |
| 15 | point you made in your paper and the point you | |
| 16 | made in the presentation was that it is a | |
| 17 | mistake | |
| 18 | MR. NOBLE: No, I didn't say it was a | |
| 19 | mistake. | |
| 20 | MS. ROSENBERG: Let me finish the | |
| 21 | question that it is a mistake to assess | |
| 22 | significance by comparing a small effect to a | |
| 23 | bigger effect of the past, and you called that a | |
| 24 | trade-off? | |
| 25 | MR. NOBLE: I said no matter how small | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2836 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | the effect, when we add it to effects that have | C C |
| 2 | already occurred, they are cumulative effects. | |
| 3 | And the statement that's being made in this | |
| 4 | document in the summary is that it is occurring in | |
| 5 | a portion of the regional study area where | |
| 6 | intactness is already low due to past and current | |
| 7 | human development. And I'm not debating the | |
| 8 | technical analysis that was performed, I'm | |
| 9 | debating the principle of adopting a cumulative | |
| 10 | effects assessment approach or view on this, and | |
| 11 | making the statement. And so if this is not what | |
| 12 | was meant, it sure is what was said. And so I | |
| 13 | think that's sort of the challenge. If it wasn't | |
| 14 | meant, I mean, it sure says that, regardless of | |
| 15 | what the powerpoint slides show. This is the | |
| 16 | statement of the summary of the cumulative | |
| 17 | effects. And so that's what my comment in here | |
| 18 | was based on, not Dr. Peake's powerpoint per se. | |
| 19 | So I guess I just tend to see it differently. | |
| 20 | MS. ROSENBERG: Well, I would suggest | |
| 21 | to you, sir, that you took a single sentence of | |
| 22 | the report, and out of that you said that a | |
| 23 | mistake was made by using a trade-off. And I | |
| 24 | would I would like to finish I would like to | |
| 25 | suggest to you that the true measure of how the | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2837 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | proponent assessed significance of this effect is | 0 |
| 2 | represented on that slide, and that slide is a bar | |
| 3 | graph that takes the technical data that was in | |
| 4 | the report, and in one of the IR answers, and it | |
| 5 | puts it in a visual form so that you can see the | |
| 6 | thinking made transparent. | |
| 7 | And I further suggest to you that if | |
| 8 | you look at that slide, you will see that the | |
| 9 | assessment of significance is not a comparison of | |
| 10 | we are only adding one per cent, it is a | |
| 11 | comparison to the historic benchmark and using a | |
| 12 | threshold benchmark analysis of intactness that | |
| 13 | remains when you add these effects. Agreed? | |
| 14 | MR. NOBLE: I will just I mean, I | |
| 15 | did read the technical report. I did read all of | |
| 16 | the information. And so I didn't make my | |
| 17 | conclusion based on one sentence, and I stand by | |
| 18 | my statement in terms of the principle of | |
| 19 | cumulative effects. Thank you. | |
| 20 | MS. ROSENBERG: What was the measure | |
| 21 | of significance that was applied in this | |
| 22 | intactness assessment? | |
| 23 | MR. NOBLE: In this particular | |
| 24 | intactness assessment I'm going here from | |
| 25 | recall they had a core area percentage change, | |
| 1 | | |

| | | Page 2838 |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1 | I believe, and a density feature. And I think | |
| 2 | they were using, connecting that, if I remember | |
| 3 | correctly, to caribou habitat guidelines for | |
| 4 | Environment Canada. I'm not 100 per cent certain | |
| 5 | on that, I'm just recalling that. | |
| 6 | MS. ROSENBERG: Well, right now we are | |
| 7 | just talking about intactness. How was the | |
| 8 | measure of significance of the intactness measure | |
| 9 | determined? | |
| 10 | MR. NOBLE: Based on the benchmark | |
| 11 | shown in this diagram. | |
| 12 | MS. ROSENBERG: Based on the | |
| 13 | benchmark, thank you. | |
| 14 | And it is just a fact that if new | |
| 15 | development is built largely within the footprint | |
| 16 | of an existing development, it doesn't take up | |
| 17 | much more of the untouched area, correct? | |
| 18 | MR. NOBLE: Sorry, could you restate | |
| 19 | that? | |
| 20 | MS. ROSENBERG: It is just a simple | |
| 21 | fact that when you build new development, and you | |
| 22 | build it within an area that's already impacted, | |
| 23 | you don't diminish the core area any more? | |
| 24 | MR. NOBLE: Yes, if it is being built | |
| 25 | in an area where there is no core area, yeah, you | |
| | | |

| _ | | Page 2839 |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1 | are not taking away core area. | |
| 2 | MS. ROSENBERG: And that's a good | |
| 3 | thing. | |
| 4 | MR. NOBLE: That's relative. | |
| 5 | MS. ROSENBERG: Dr. Noble, is it | |
| 6 | relative to that benchmark? | |
| 7 | MR. NOBLE: Is what relative to that | |
| 8 | benchmark? | |
| 9 | MS. ROSENBERG: Is it a good thing not | |
| 10 | to go closer to the benchmark? | |
| 11 | MR. NOBLE: It is a good thing not to | |
| 12 | go closer to the benchmark, yes. Is it a good | |
| 13 | thing that we move from 99 per cent to 81 per | |
| 14 | cent? No. I mean, I'm not sure what else to say. | |
| 15 | MS. ROSENBERG: Let's go to slide | |
| 16 | 38 sorry, the next slide in the deck. And that | |
| 17 | slide shows the total terrestrial habitat effects | |
| 18 | from past, current and future projects, including | |
| 19 | Keeyask, and it shows that those impacts are less | |
| 20 | than 7 per cent of the pre-development area; | |
| 21 | correct? | |
| 22 | MR. NOBLE: Sorry, are less than? | |
| 23 | MS. ROSENBERG: 7 per cent? | |
| 24 | MR. NOBLE: Yes. | |
| 25 | MS. ROSENBERG: Would you say that | |
| | | |

| | Page 2840 |
|----|--|
| 1 | that slide is an example of assessing significance |
| 2 | against a benchmark? |
| 3 | MR. NOBLE: It appears to be. |
| 4 | MS. ROSENBERG: And I would suggest to |
| 5 | you, sir, that nowhere in this entire assessment |
| 6 | has the proponent ever suggested that an adverse |
| 7 | effect is not significant because it is small |
| 8 | compared to an existing impact. And in fact, what |
| 9 | has been said is that it is small compared to the |
| 10 | per cent of area remaining in the region? |
| 11 | MR. NOBLE: Okay. |
| 12 | MS. ROSENBERG: Agreed? |
| 13 | MR. NOBLE: I can't offhand without |
| 14 | double checking, but I will. |
| 15 | MS. ROSENBERG: Subject to check, |
| 16 | agreed? |
| 17 | MR. NOBLE: Subject to check, agreed. |
| 18 | MS. ROSENBERG: Let's look at the |
| 19 | other error that you say the proponent made. |
| 20 | MR. NOBLE: I didn't say that was an |
| 21 | error, by the way, I just said in terms of the |
| 22 | interpretation and approach to how cumulative |
| 23 | effects are defined. I just wanted to make sure |
| 24 | that's clear. |
| 25 | MS. ROSENBERG: Let's go on. On page |
| | |

Page 2841 37 you say that cumulative effects can be masked 1 2 or minimized by broadening the geographic scale of 3 reference. Do you see that? 4 MS. GUNN: Are you talking about the 5 presentation? 6 MS. ROSENBERG: Page 37 of your 7 report? MS. GUNN: Of the report. 8 MS. ROSENBERG: And again you use 9 intactness as an example and you quote again a 10 sentence out of chapter 7 of the report. Do you 11 12 see that? MS. GUNN: You are in where, the last 13 14 paragraph? 15 MS. ROSENBERG: Page 37 of your 16 report. 17 MS. GUNN: The last paragraph? MS. ROSENBERG: Correct. And you are 18 19 quoting on intactness, a section from chapter 7 of the report. Okay, are you there? 20 MS. GUNN: Well, I don't see a quote 21 22 in that paragraph. 23 MS. ROSENBERG: Forgive me, it is on 24 page 38, turn over the page, intactness is an example. 25

| | | Page 2842 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | MS. GUNN: Yes. | |
| 2 | MS. ROSENBERG: And you quoted chapter | |
| 3 | 7 again. | |
| 4 | MS. GUNN: Yes. | |
| 5 | MS. ROSENBERG: You said: | |
| 6 | "Although total core area would | |
| 7 | decline by approximately 135 square | |
| 8 | kilometres, the percentage of the | |
| 9 | regional study area in core area is | |
| 10 | expected to remain higher than 80 per | |
| 11 | cent of land area, which is well | |
| 12 | within the range for low magnitude | |
| 13 | core area effects." | |
| 14 | And I would suggest to you that is an example of | |
| 15 | the assessment of significance against benchmarks. | |
| 16 | Agreed? | |
| 17 | MS. GUNN: Yes. | |
| 18 | MS. ROSENBERG: And against a | |
| 19 | historical reference condition? | |
| 20 | MS. GUNN: Yes. | |
| 21 | MS. ROSENBERG: And the benchmark | |
| 22 | gives you the health of the environment going | |
| 23 | forward. Correct? | |
| 24 | MS. GUNN: Yes. | |
| 25 | MS. ROSENBERG: And the historical | |
| | | |

| | Page 2843 |
|----|--|
| 1 | reference condition gives you, where did we come |
| 2 | from in the past? |
| 3 | MS. GUNN: That's right. |
| 4 | MS. ROSENBERG: Now, Dr. Gunn, do you |
| 5 | recall your testimony at the Bipole III hearing? |
| 6 | MS. GUNN: I'm not sure which piece. |
| 7 | MS. ROSENBERG: You won't have it, but |
| 8 | I would like to read to you a little bit of what |
| 9 | you said, if that's okay. |
| 10 | MS. GUNN: All right. Sure. |
| 11 | MS. ROSENBERG: "The point is that |
| 12 | unless you have some established |
| 13 | threshold, you can't really identify |
| 14 | or comment on the significance of the |
| 15 | cumulative effect" |
| 16 | MS. GUNN: Um-hum. |
| 17 | MS. ROSENBERG: "threshold." |
| 18 | MS. GUNN: Okay. Yes. |
| 19 | MS. ROSENBERG: Now, those thresholds |
| 20 | could be ecological limits. And when you look up |
| 21 | that slide and you see the benchmark, and you see |
| 22 | the benchmark referred to in the section of |
| 23 | chapter 7 that you just quoted, isn't that exactly |
| 24 | what we are talking about? |
| 25 | MS. GUNN: Well, on this page of the |
| | |

| | | Page 2844 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | report, the point that's being made is that a | |
| 2 | second way, another way that cumulative effects | |
| 3 | can sometimes be masked or minimized is to broaden | |
| 4 | the scale of geographic reference, that's the | |
| 5 | point. And so that quote with respect to | |
| 6 | intactness was one example of a statement whereby | |
| 7 | you are comparing the effects locally to the | |
| 8 | effects more broadly in a regional study area. | |
| 9 | And in that sense those more localized effects | |
| 10 | could be made to seem less significant. So that's | |
| 11 | what the context is about there. It is not about | |
| 12 | thresholds and benchmarks, it is about broadening | |
| 13 | out the geographic scale of reference. | |
| 14 | MS. ROSENBERG: Isn't it the case that | |
| 15 | you noticed as a positive that the terrestrial | |
| 16 | assessment, which is what we are talking about | |
| 17 | here, used eco-system boundaries as the measure | |
| 18 | for where to set those regional project | |
| 19 | MS. GUNN: Yes. | |
| 20 | MS. ROSENBERG: They did that? | |
| 21 | MS. GUNN: Yes. | |
| 22 | MS. ROSENBERG: So that's an | |
| 23 | appropriate measure? | |
| 24 | MS. GUNN: Yes, it is an appropriate | |
| 25 | measure, yes. | |
| | | |

| | Page 2845 |
|----|--|
| 1 | MS. ROSENBERG: And you said actually |
| 2 | in your Bipole III testimony that there are |
| 3 | different ways to set those thresholds, but they |
| 4 | could be ecological limits? |
| 5 | MS. GUNN: Yes. |
| 6 | MS. ROSENBERG: And you said part of |
| 7 | what one does is determine minimum viable |
| 8 | population levels? |
| 9 | MS. GUNN: Yes, that was done. |
| 10 | MS. ROSENBERG: Then you look to see |
| 11 | the minimum habitat needed to support those |
| 12 | population levels? |
| 13 | MS. GUNN: Yes. And that was done. |
| 14 | MS. ROSENBERG: Correct? |
| 15 | MS. GUNN: Yes. |
| 16 | MS. ROSENBERG: Then you went on to |
| 17 | say that thresholds can be ecological or they |
| 18 | could be benchmarks, which is an acceptable amount |
| 19 | of change. Correct? |
| 20 | MS. GUNN: Yes. |
| 21 | MS. ROSENBERG: Or they could be |
| 22 | MS. GUNN: Yes, we thought that was an |
| 23 | element of good practice here. |
| 24 | MS. ROSENBERG: And I'm going to |
| 25 | suggest to you then that what you see displayed on |
| | |

| | | Page 2846 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | the slide and in this assessment is actually an | |
| 2 | example of the method you advocated at the Bipole | |
| 3 | III hearings? | |
| 4 | MS. GUNN: Absolutely, but it is not | |
| 5 | what this piece of this report was about, that | |
| 6 | wasn't the point that was being made in using this | |
| 7 | quote. | |
| 8 | MS. ROSENBERG: When the regional | |
| 9 | boundaries were set for this assessment, it was | |
| 10 | done based on a set of criteria. Agreed? | |
| 11 | MS. GUNN: Yes. | |
| 12 | MS. ROSENBERG: And you actually | |
| 13 | commented that those were appropriate criteria? | |
| 14 | MS. GUNN: Yes, I'm not disagreeing | |
| 15 | with that. | |
| 16 | MS. ROSENBERG: So the comparison to | |
| 17 | the regional study area is the appropriate | |
| 18 | comparison? | |
| 19 | MS. GUNN: Yes, and I'm not | |
| 20 | disagreeing with that. What we are trying to say | |
| 21 | is that sometimes when the significance effects | |
| 22 | are reported in environmental impact statements, | |
| 23 | the way that it is characterized, the way that it | |
| 24 | is described can have a masking or minimizing | |
| 25 | effect. And I draw some examples, some other | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2847 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | examples of that on slide number 36. Again, with | |
| 2 | respect to moose the statement is: | |
| 3 | "Small changes in habitat are expected | |
| 4 | compared to regional availability." | |
| 5 | Okay. So that can have a bit of a masking or | |
| 6 | minimizing effect to state it that way. That's | |
| 7 | the point. Another example of a statement like | |
| 8 | that related to caribou: | |
| 9 | "For summer residents the cumulative | |
| 10 | reduction in intactness is one per | |
| 11 | cent; small compared to the regional | |
| 12 | study area." | |
| 13 | But the regional study area, although we make our | |
| 14 | best attempt to set the right boundaries and it is | |
| 15 | good practice to say ecologically, it is still | |
| 16 | rather subjective, the setting of boundaries. So | |
| 17 | if you are stating what the significance of | |
| 18 | effects are compared to a boundary, that can have | |
| 19 | a minimizing or masking effect, and that's the | |
| 20 | point of this area of the report. It is not to | |
| 21 | contest what is on the slides. It is appropriate | |
| 22 | to use benchmarks and past reference conditions | |
| 23 | and all of that. That's not what this is about. | |
| 24 | MS. ROSENBERG: So the comparison to a | |
| 25 | region, a study region which was selected on | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2848 |
|----|---|------------|
| 1 | ecological criteria then, in your view, is | 1 ugo 2040 |
| 2 | correct? That's the best that we can do? | |
| 3 | MS. GUNN: It is considered good | |
| 4 | practice, yes. | |
| 5 | MS. ROSENBERG: All right. Thank you. | |
| 6 | Just one more point on intactness and | |
| 7 | then we will move on. If you go back to page 13, | |
| 8 | we are going back to the comment where you | |
| 9 | remarked that the study region didn't include the | |
| 10 | footprint of other future projects. And I will | |
| 11 | just take a moment and help you with what | |
| 12 | paragraph it is at. | |
| 13 | And the comment you make there is, | |
| 14 | spatial values in CEA scoping should be VEC | |
| 15 | centred and not project centred. And then you | |
| 16 | comment that the regional ecological boundaries, | |
| 17 | which you say are adopted for the direct | |
| 18 | assessment, but I think we established that it is | |
| 19 | both direct and indirect effects. Correct? | |
| 20 | MS. GUNN: Yes. | |
| 21 | MS. ROSENBERG: You are suggesting | |
| 22 | those aren't broad enough to capture other | |
| 23 | existing and future developments. | |
| 24 | Now I'm going to ask you again whether | |
| 25 | it is your position that in order to be accurate | |
| | | |

| 1 | you need to capture the footprints of those other | Page 2849 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 2 | projects? | |
| | | |
| 3 | MS. GUNN: Yes. What I was thinking | |
| 4 | about there, you know, when I wrote this, I was | |
| 5 | echoing the concerns of the CEC at the time about | |
| б | the study zone five, and perhaps those boundaries | |
| 7 | should be extended for assessment. But I was also | |
| 8 | thinking of projects like the Bipole III, which is | |
| 9 | identified as a future project. And so the study | |
| 10 | zones, the study areas that are designated for the | |
| 11 | direct and indirect effects assessment do capture | |
| 12 | a portion of the Bipole III, but they don't | |
| 13 | capture all of Bipole III. And the point is, when | |
| 14 | you are thinking about effects in the future of | |
| 15 | the project, there could be effects for the Bipole | |
| 16 | III operation and vegetation maintenance long term | |
| 17 | that wouldn't have been captured within the study | |
| 18 | zone areas for the Keeyask as it stands. So that | |
| 19 | would be one example. | |
| 20 | MS. ROSENBERG: So are you suggesting | |
| 21 | then that the whole length of the Bipole III | |
| 22 | should be scoped in to say an assessment of | |
| 23 | terrestrial habitat? | |
| 24 | MS. GUNN: It certainly could | |
| 25 | conceivably be scoped in. According to the | |

| 1 | Hegmann guidance, it is within the purview of a | Page 2850 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 2 | proponent to scope in you could be scoping in | |
| 3 | stuff that is trans-boundary and global in terms | |
| | | |
| 4 | of scale, if there is some reason to believe that | |
| 5 | the project effects will have changes on that | |
| б | scale. So that is why I'm saying that it is | |
| 7 | possible that the study boundaries, as they are | |
| 8 | defined, don't necessarily capture all of the | |
| 9 | indirect effects that could come. And yes, you | |
| 10 | know the Bipole III, that's a very long | |
| 11 | transmission line, that's 1,300 kilometres of | |
| 12 | transmission line traveling down to the south. So | |
| 13 | a piece of that is definitely captured within the | |
| 14 | study zone boundaries as designated, but clearly | |
| 15 | the operation and maintenance of the Bipole III | |
| 16 | for the next 100 years outside of that could also | |
| 17 | have indirect effects that are of concern to | |
| 18 | people, and some of those indirect effects can be, | |
| 19 | you know, things like opening up leading to | |
| 20 | more hunting pressures, inducing more hunting | |
| 21 | pressures in those areas because there are no | |
| 22 | access roads, because of the transmission | |
| 23 | right-of-way itself allows access that wasn't | |
| 24 | there before. So these kinds of indirect effects | |
| 25 | are real, are connected to the project, but don't | |

| | | Page 2851 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | necessarily aren't necessarily captured within | |
| 2 | the ecological boundaries, even though ecological | |
| 3 | boundary setting is good practice. So that's what | |
| 4 | this is about. | |
| 5 | MS. ROSENBERG: What your comment went | |
| 6 | to was the spatial boundaries for the cumulative | |
| 7 | effects assessment. That was your comment? | |
| 8 | MS. GUNN: Um-hum. | |
| 9 | MS. ROSENBERG: And you were | |
| 10 | commenting that spatial boundaries | |
| 11 | MS. GUNN: Yes, that's what I was just | |
| 12 | talking about. | |
| 13 | MS. ROSENBERG: And in the comment you | |
| 14 | made on page 13, you suggested that the spatial | |
| 15 | boundaries were too small, just in short, right? | |
| 16 | MS. GUNN: Well, I was just suggesting | |
| 17 | that they, yes, they could possibly be too limited | |
| 18 | to capture the full range of indirect or induced | |
| 19 | effects of the project, yes. | |
| 20 | MS. ROSENBERG: And if you want to go | |
| 21 | all the way down the length of the Bipole III, the | |
| 22 | study region could be all the way to Winnipeg and | |
| 23 | beyond? | |
| 24 | MS. GUNN: Yes, it could be. But it | |
| 25 | has to be based on the issue at hand, on the | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2852 |
|----|--|------------|
| 1 | valued ecosystem component concerned and the scale | 1 490 2002 |
| 2 | of the issue. Within good practice guidance it is | |
| 3 | conceivable that you would have to set global | |
| 4 | boundaries or national boundaries or | |
| 5 | trans-national boundaries. So it is possible that | |
| б | you may scope in the whole Bipole III, you may do | |
| 7 | that if there was reason to be concerned. | |
| 8 | MS. ROSENBERG: And VEC by VEC, it | |
| 9 | would be the judgment of the professional who did | |
| 10 | that assessment, what was the proper scope for the | |
| 11 | regional boundaries, taking full account of the | |
| 12 | impacts from this project in combination with | |
| 13 | other projects? | |
| 14 | MS. GUNN: Yes, we are not disagreeing | |
| 15 | that the ecological boundary setting approach was | |
| 16 | incorrect, that is good practice. It is just when | |
| 17 | you are thinking of things from a cumulative | |
| 18 | effects assessment, you have to then rethink again | |
| 19 | if those boundaries may need to adjust to be able | |
| 20 | to tell you what you need to know about VEC | |
| 21 | sustainability. That's all. | |
| 22 | MS. ROSENBERG: And if I told you | |
| 23 | those regional boundaries were set precisely to | |
| 24 | measure VEC sustainability and they were set | |
| 25 | precisely to counter the maximum total detectable | |
| 1 | | |

Page 2853 influence on the population, that was judged to be 1 2 the population, population by population affected 3 by Keeyask? 4 MS. GUNN: Yes. 5 MS. ROSENBERG: That would be good practice? 6 MS. GUNN: It would be. We think 7 that's a good practice element of this particular 8 9 impact assessment. 10 MS. ROSENBERG: All right. So the suggestion that an area is too small, you will 11 agree, would contradict with an implication that 12 the area is too big; correct? 13 MS. GUNN: I am sorry, can you restate 14 15 that? MS. ROSENBERG: You complained on page 16 17 13 --MS. GUNN: I would like to think I 18 19 don't complain. 20 MS. ROSENBERG: You suggested on page 21 13 that the spatial boundaries were short of what they should have been, that they should have been 22 bigger; correct? 23 24 MS. GUNN: I said they are not broad enough to capture other existing and future 25

| | Pa | age 2854 |
|----|---|----------|
| 1 | developments to the northeast of study zone five, | 0 |
| 2 | echoing at the time the concern of the panel. | |
| 3 | MS. ROSENBERG: And the concern of the | |
| 4 | panel was taken into account, do you recall? | |
| 5 | MS. GUNN: Yes, that's right. And | |
| 6 | that's great. And then I went on to say also not | |
| 7 | scoped broadly enough necessarily to talk about | |
| 8 | potential indirect cumulative impacts, which is | |
| 9 | what I was just explaining to the panel. | |
| 10 | MS. ROSENBERG: And when that concern | |
| 11 | was taken into account, and intactness was | |
| 12 | recalculated taking into account study zone six, | |
| 13 | what was the result? | |
| 14 | MS. GUNN: I don't recall. | |
| 15 | MS. ROSENBERG: I will remind you of | |
| 16 | the result. And the result was that the impact of | |
| 17 | Keeyask looked smaller than under the original | |
| 18 | assessment. | |
| 19 | MS. GUNN: Perhaps because the study | |
| 20 | zone was larger, yes. | |
| 21 | MS. ROSENBERG: Because the area was | |
| 22 | larger. | |
| 23 | MS. GUNN: Um-hum. | |
| 24 | MS. ROSENBERG: And I would suggest to | |
| 25 | you that you can't have it both ways, you can't | |
| | | |

2855

| | | Page |
|----|--|------|
| 1 | have a study zone that's too small and too big all | raye |
| 2 | on the same VEC measure? | |
| 3 | MR. NOBLE: Can I respond? | |
| 4 | MS. ROSENBERG: Sure. | |
| 5 | MR. NOBLE: You are right, you can't | |
| 6 | have it both ways, but that's not the point. The | |
| 7 | point is making the comparison to, you can make | |
| 8 | the comparison to a very small area, make the | |
| 9 | comparison to a very large area. The point that | |
| 10 | we are making is not to make the comparison to, | |
| 11 | that's the principle that we have identified. You | |
| 12 | can pick the continent as our study area and look | |
| 13 | at intactness and, boy, would Keeyask look very | |
| 14 | small. And we could say on the continental scale, | |
| 15 | this is not an issue. And that's the principle | |
| 16 | that Jill was getting at in terms of re-examining | |
| 17 | what those ecological boundaries are when you make | |
| 18 | these sorts of decisions. Because there are two | |
| 19 | different things at play here. One is the process | |
| 20 | of how you select boundaries for your cumulative | |
| 21 | effects assessment. The other one is the | |
| 22 | principles on which you make decisions about what | |
| 23 | is or isn't significant. They are two different | |
| 24 | processes. And I think that's the point that we | |
| 25 | are trying to make. | |
| | | |

| 1 | Can you have it both ways? I mean, | Page 2856 |
|----|--|-----------|
| | | |
| 2 | that's the issue. You can't have it both ways and | |
| 3 | we are not I don't think that we are asking for | |
| 4 | it both ways. But we are asking to make sure | |
| 5 | that, you know, boundary setting and | |
| б | determinations of significance aren't affected or | |
| 7 | tempered by the scale which is used. That's the | |
| 8 | point that we are making. We agree with this, and | |
| 9 | the approach and the trends analysis and the | |
| 10 | benchmarks, and that's an extremely positive | |
| 11 | feature of the environmental assessment in terms | |
| 12 | of its practice. | |
| 13 | MS. ROSENBERG: And you agree as well | |
| 14 | that taking into account natural boundaries, | |
| 15 | ecological boundaries, is the right way to do the | |
| 16 | delineation of your study area, correct? | |
| 17 | MR. NOBLE: As Jill mentioned, yes, | |
| 18 | you start there by using those boundaries, and | |
| 19 | then you may need to revisit issues as you go | |
| 20 | along if the VECs are being affected. So, I mean, | |
| 21 | the challenge is you delineate the boundary at the | |
| 22 | outset, and one would hope in an environmental | |
| 23 | assessment there is some learning as we go along | |
| 24 | and collect data and analyze trends and | |
| 25 | disturbance. There isn't a rule that when you | |

| | | Page 2857 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | define the boundary at the start of your | |
| 2 | environmental assessment, that's it, you are | |
| 3 | locked into that. | |
| 4 | If, as Jill mentioned, there is reason | |
| 5 | to believe that ecological boundary as designated, | |
| 6 | which is fuzzy, as is in terms of the concept, | |
| 7 | isn't big enough to capture the real issues of | |
| 8 | concern, then you will want to extend that to make | |
| 9 | sure you do capture the stressors that are | |
| 10 | affecting the VEC of concern. | |
| 11 | MS. ROSENBERG: I'm glad to hear that, | |
| 12 | because adjustment of boundaries is exactly what | |
| 13 | occurred in this assessment. And I wonder if you | |
| 14 | would turn your minds to an example of when it | |
| 15 | came to the point where the adverse effects | |
| 16 | agreements were negotiated. Did you notice that | |
| 17 | part in the assessment? That there were indirect | |
| 18 | effects on wildlife as a result of those adverse | |
| 19 | effects agreements and the activities that | |
| 20 | provided for them? | |
| 21 | MR. NOBLE: I don't recall that. | |
| 22 | MS. ROSENBERG: You don't recall that | |
| 23 | spatial boundaries were, in fact, adjusted to take | |
| 24 | account of that. All right. | |
| 25 | I want to go to page 26 of your | |
| | | |

| | Page 2858 |
|----|--|
| 1 | report, and you are commenting on reference to the |
| 2 | use of benchmarks for assessing plants. And I'm |
| 3 | looking at the sentence that starts, "One of the |
| 4 | citations." |
| 5 | "One of the citations provided |
| 6 | supporting these benchmarks for |
| 7 | priority plants is Hegmann et al." |
| 8 | And that's the guide, the cumulative effects |
| 9 | assessment guide, correct? |
| 10 | MR. NOBLE: I can't find that on page |
| 11 | 26, I am sorry. |
| 12 | MS. ROSENBERG: All right. Give it a |
| 13 | moment. |
| 14 | MR. NOBLE: Sorry, it is page 25, I do |
| 15 | see it. |
| 16 | MS. ROSENBERG: My apologies. You are |
| 17 | right, it starts on page 25 and it moves to page |
| 18 | 26. What you have said is: |
| 19 | "One of the citations provided |
| 20 | supporting these benchmarks for |
| 21 | priority plants is Hegmann, leading |
| 22 | one to believe that the Practitioner's |
| 23 | Guide on CEA has established such |
| 24 | benchmarks. And nowhere in the |
| 25 | Hegmann guide is there recommended |
| | |

| | | Page 2859 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | benchmarks for plants of any kind." | |
| 2 | And you finish that paragraph with: | |
| 3 | "This is misleading." | |
| 4 | Do you happen to have a copy of the guide in front | |
| 5 | of you? | |
| б | MS. GUNN: Yes, we do. | |
| 7 | MS. ROSENBERG: Would you turn to page | |
| 8 | 42? We have copies for the Commission. | |
| 9 | Did you see page 42 under biological | |
| 10 | VECs? | |
| 11 | MR. NOBLE: Yes, I did. | |
| 12 | MS. ROSENBERG: Do you see the first | |
| 13 | question? | |
| 14 | MR. NOBLE: How much of the population | |
| 15 | may have their reproductive capacity and/or | |
| 16 | survival of individuals affected, or for habitat, | |
| 17 | how much of their productive capacity of their | |
| 18 | habitat may be affected. | |
| 19 | MS. ROSENBERG: Would you agree that | |
| 20 | that's a suggestion of one method to do this by | |
| 21 | using percentage loss of productive habitat as a | |
| 22 | benchmark for biological VECs? | |
| 23 | MR. NOBLE: I do agree that it | |
| 24 | provides suggestion for using benchmarks for | |
| 25 | biological VECs. | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2860 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | MS. ROSENBERG: Not the specific | |
| 2 | benchmarks, but the idea of benchmarks and the | |
| 3 | percentages? | |
| 4 | MR. NOBLE: Yes, the idea and some | |
| 5 | suggested percentages. | |
| 6 | MS. ROSENBERG: And I take it that you | |
| 7 | agree that plants are a biological VEC? | |
| 8 | MR. NOBLE: Yes, I do. But Hegmann | |
| 9 | doesn't refer to priority plants, it is a minor | |
| 10 | point overall, but I do agree with you, it could | |
| 11 | be interpreted that way. I found it misleading | |
| 12 | personally when I was reading it. | |
| 13 | MS. ROSENBERG: But you do agree that | |
| 14 | Hegmann is the authority for the general | |
| 15 | principle? | |
| 16 | MR. NOBLE: Is authority? | |
| 17 | MS. ROSENBERG: Is authority for the | |
| 18 | general principle? | |
| 19 | MR. NOBLE: Yes, I do. | |
| 20 | MS. ROSENBERG: Sure. And the | |
| 21 | citation doesn't stop with Hegmann, does it, it | |
| 22 | provides another source which you yourself mention | |
| 23 | in your text? | |
| 24 | MR. NOBLE: Yes. | |
| 25 | MS. ROSENBERG: So I suggest to you | |
| | | |

| | Page 2861 |
|----|---|
| 1 | that the cite is far from being misleading, it is |
| 2 | actually complete because it is giving you the |
| 3 | general and then the specific reference, both. |
| 4 | MR. NOBLE: Okay. Fair enough. I |
| 5 | will go, I mean, my reading of it was I found it |
| 6 | misleading personally. I mean, the issue is how |
| 7 | the benchmarks are used. But I will agree. |
| 8 | MS. ROSENBERG: Now, I want to deal |
| 9 | with the suggestion that the terrestrial |
| 10 | assessment didn't consider Bipoles I and II. And |
| 11 | you say that on page 19, last paragraph. Do you |
| 12 | see that? |
| 13 | MS. GUNN: Yes. |
| 14 | MS. ROSENBERG: I would like you to |
| 15 | look at a map that was in the materials in the |
| 16 | EIS. And it is response to EIS guidelines map |
| 17 | 630. And we are going to put it up on the screen |
| 18 | for you. Sorry, we only have hard copies, we will |
| 19 | pass out the hard copies, it will take us a bit |
| 20 | longer. |
| 21 | And I'm going to show you another map |
| 22 | as well. It is the terrestrial environment |
| 23 | supporting volume map 212, and 213. And this is a |
| 24 | map, 6-30, it is marked on the bottom. Do you see |
| 25 | it? |
| | |

Page 2862 MS. GUNN: Yes, we see it. 1 2 MS. ROSENBERG: It shows linear 3 features and core areas? 4 MS. GUNN: Yes, we see that. 5 MS. ROSENBERG: And I want you to confirm for me that the routes of Bipoles I, II 6 and III are all accounted for in that map? 7 MS. GUNN: Sorry, what did you say was 8 accounted for, the routes I, II, and III? 9 10 MS. ROSENBERG: I and II. 11 MS. GUNN: The quality --12 MR. NOBLE: We are having trouble 13 seeing them. 14 MS. GUNN: The quality of the map doesn't allow us to see the line. 15 MS. ROSENBERG: Would you like 16 17 somebody to point it out for you? 18 MS. GUNN: Sure. 19 MS. ROSENBERG: Dr. Ehnes is going to 20 come up here and show you where it is. It might help you as well to look at the linear features 21 map which is marked Mac212. 22 23 MS. GUNN: That's much clearer. Thank 24 you. 25 MS. ROSENBERG: And map 213 has the

Page 2863 core areas. Agreed? 1 2 MS. GUNN: Could you repeat the 3 question? 4 MS. ROSENBERG: I'm asking you to 5 confirm that the routes are in, not out? MS. GUNN: A part of the route is in. 6 MS. ROSENBERG: The part of the route 7 that's in the regional study area, correct? 8 MS. GUNN: The part of the route that 9 is in the study area is in the study area, yes. 10 MS. ROSENBERG: And we are back to the 11 12 question of whether the study area is broad enough? 13 14 MS. GUNN: Well, it doesn't capture 15 the entire line. 16 MS. ROSENBERG: It doesn't capture the entire route of Bipoles I, II and III, I agree. 17 18 MS. GUNN: No. 19 MR. WILLIAMS: Mr. Chair, I'm just 20 mindful of the physical comforts of my witnesses. 21 I don't want to interfere with Ms. Rosenberg's 22 cross, but I would suggest as we approach 3:00 o'clock, if she can find a time that doesn't 23 24 interfere with the direction -- I apologize for interrupting, Ms. Rosenberg, I just want to make 25

Page 2864 sure I get some mental health or physical breaks 1 2 for our witnesses. 3 THE CHAIRMAN: You are trying to take 4 over my job. 5 MS. ROSENBERG: I think if we are at where we are at, I think I'm almost done with one 6 7 more question. THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. Let's conclude 8 and then we will take our break. 9 10 MS. ROSENBERG: Would you agree that the effects of Bipoles I, II and III on each of 11 12 the terrestrial VECs were taken account of fully and properly within the regional study boundaries 13 14 that were set? 15 MS. GUNN: I can't recall with certainty, you know, the evidence that would 16 17 support that. But I would, if you are asserting that was true, I would accept that assertion. 18 19 MS. ROSENBERG: You are not 20 challenging it? 21 MS. GUNN: No, I won't challenge it, I 22 can't recall. 23 MR. NOBLE: Within the study area that's defined, and within the boundaries that are 24 drawn, then my recollection is based on the 25

Page 2865 intactness and core area habitat that it was 1 2 included within the boundaries that are shown. 3 MS. ROSENBERG: Past, present and 4 future? 5 MR. NOBLE: I know for sure past and present. I would only be -- yeah. 6 MS. ROSENBERG: Look at the slides, 7 sir, past, present and future? 8 9 MR. NOBLE: Past, present and future, sure, within the regional boundary that is 10 11 identified. MS. ROSENBERG: Significance assessed 12 13 against benchmarks. 14 MR. NOBLE: Within the context of the study area, yes. 15 MS. ROSENBERG: Within the context of 16 the regional study area for every VEC? 17 18 MR. NOBLE: Yeah, I can't answer that. 19 MS. ROSENBERG: You are not 20 challenging it? 21 MR. NOBLE: No, I'm not challenging 22 because I don't know. 23 MS. ROSENBERG: We can take our break. 24 MR. NOBLE: Thank you. 25 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you,

| - | | Page 2866 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | Ms. Rosenberg. We will take a break for 15 | |
| 2 | minutes, so come back just after 3:15, please. | |
| 3 | (Proceedings recessed at 3:02 p.m. and | |
| 4 | reconvened at 3:15 p.m.) | |
| 5 | THE CHAIRMAN: I would like to | |
| 6 | reconvene, please. Okay, Ms. Rosenberg. | |
| 7 | MS. ROSENBERG: Thank you, Mr. | |
| 8 | Sargeant. You will be glad to know that I have | |
| 9 | two more maps to show you, and then we are almost | |
| 10 | done. And one is going to come up on the screen | |
| 11 | and you are going to find it very familiar, | |
| 12 | because it is taken from a report that I think you | |
| 13 | rely on in one of the references. And just so | |
| 14 | that we identify it correctly, it is I think we | |
| 15 | have a copy of theit is from Squires et al, it | |
| 16 | is one of your references, I think it is yours, | |
| 17 | Dr. Noble, because you use that information in a | |
| 18 | further report that you actually contributed to, | |
| 19 | and your name is on that other one. It is called | |
| 20 | "An Approach for assessing cumulative effects in a | |
| 21 | model river, the Athabaska River basin." | |
| 22 | MR. NOBLE: That's Squires, | |
| 23 | Westbrook | |
| 24 | MS. ROSENBERG: Squires, Westbrook and | |
| 25 | Dube. And I think the information in here is what | |
| | | |

| 1 | you were using this morning in your presentation | Page 2867 |
|----|--|-----------|
| | | |
| 2 | when you were talking about the Athabaska River as | |
| 3 | an example. | |
| 4 | MR. NOBLE: Yes, it was from there and | |
| 5 | from Alison Squires PhD thesis. | |
| 6 | MS. ROSENBERG: Great. Okay. And I | |
| 7 | read those articles, and I enjoyed them very much. | |
| 8 | And I looked at that map and when I looked at | |
| 9 | it and that map just for the Commission, why | |
| 10 | don't you explain what that map shows, because it | |
| 11 | may not be as obvious to them as it is to me. Do | |
| 12 | you want to explain it or shall I do it and you | |
| 13 | can tell me if I'm right? | |
| 14 | MR. NOBLE: Go ahead. | |
| 15 | MS. ROSENBERG: I see the hatched area | |
| 16 | is agriculture, and I take it that's agricultural | |
| 17 | impacts on the river, and then you have all of the | |
| 18 | Xs represent oil and gas wells, and then the | |
| 19 | diamonds represent point source sewage discharge | |
| 20 | into the river, and then you have some cities and | |
| 21 | also pulp mills, and you show all of those things | |
| 22 | as they affect the Athabaska River. Have I fairly | |
| 23 | represented it? | |
| 24 | MR. NOBLE: That's right. | |
| 25 | MS. ROSENBERG: Now, I have to tell | |
| | | |

Volume 13

| | | Page 2868 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | you that when I saw that map particularly, a light | |
| 2 | bulb went on in my head, and I realized that there | |
| 3 | was exactly the death by a thousand cuts, almost | |
| 4 | literally, the tyranny of small decisions that you | |
| 5 | have been talking about. It is an example of a | |
| 6 | process of environmental degradation caused by | |
| 7 | small and repetitive insults, and the Athabaska is | |
| 8 | an example of that in your view, correct? | |
| 9 | MR. NOBLE: Yes, some of them small | |
| 10 | and some of them large. | |
| 11 | MS. ROSENBERG: But a lot of them. | |
| 12 | MR. NOBLE: Quite a few. | |
| 13 | MS. ROSENBERG: And then I thought | |
| 14 | about that quite a bit, and I thought that point | |
| 15 | of view that you espoused makes sense with those | |
| 16 | many, many small decisions. And now I want you to | |
| 17 | look at the map that was just put in front of you. | |
| 18 | And that would be a map of the Keeyask region and | |
| 19 | you see on it I think you see the Manitoba | |
| 20 | Hydro infrastructure, and what that is displaying | |
| 21 | as well as the resource management areas of the | |
| 22 | four First Nations who yes, and you won't know | |
| 23 | what those boundaries are, but they are a maze, | |
| 24 | resource management areas where resources are | |
| 25 | managed by a First Nation together with Manitoba, | |
| | | |

Volume 13

Page 2869 and the boundaries you see there are the 1 boundaries that are shown on the map. And the 2 3 First Nations who are partners with Manitoba Hydro 4 particularly wanted me to ask you to take note of the fact that what they see in that map, when they 5 look at it, is Manitoba Hydro and those four First 6 Nations. And I'm wondering if you can see that? 7 MR. NOBLE: I can see Manitoba Hydro 8 and the four First Nations, is that --9 10 MS. ROSENBERG: That's what I want you to see. Agreed? 11 MR. NOBLE: Yes, I can see that. 12 MS. ROSENBERG: And that's all they 13 14 see when they look at that map. 15 MR. NOBLE: That's all that appears to 16 be labeled on it. 17 MS. ROSENBERG: That's all that's on it. 18 19 MR. NOBLE: Okay. 20 MS. ROSENBERG: I want to return to 21 your book before I close, because I found the discussion of the topic about a broad spectrum of 22 23 philosophies that apply to environmental assessment, I don't know if you recall this 24 exactly, if you have a copy of your book, the 25

| 1 | diquation is on page 4 and 5 | Page 2870 |
|----|--|-----------|
| | discussion is on page 4 and 5. | |
| 2 | MR. NOBLE: About Matt Cashmore's work | |
| 3 | I believe. | |
| 4 | MS. ROSENBERG: Exactly, precisely. | |
| 5 | And it was Dr. Cashmore that you were bringing | |
| 6 | into your thinking? | |
| 7 | MR. NOBLE: Yes. | |
| 8 | MS. ROSENBERG: And it is good | |
| 9 | thinking, I take it, or you wouldn't have brought | |
| 10 | it in. And you talk about at one end of the | |
| 11 | spectrum of EA philosophies, you have scientific | |
| 12 | method with hypothesis and quantifications, all of | |
| 13 | the instances of empirical thinking, right? | |
| 14 | MR. NOBLE: Yes. | |
| 15 | MS. ROSENBERG: Applied by scientists? | |
| 16 | MR. NOBLE: Yep. | |
| 17 | MS. ROSENBERG: And all the way to the | |
| 18 | other end of the spectrum, and I want to quote | |
| 19 | these words because I think they are really | |
| 20 | material. You say some people view EIA as a | |
| 21 | decision tool used to empower stakeholders, and | |
| 22 | promote a egalitarian society with a strong green | |
| 23 | interpretation of sustainability. And in that | |
| 24 | regard EIA must be deliberative, promote social | |
| 25 | justice, and help to realize community | |
| | | |

| _ | | Page 2871 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | self-governance. | |
| 2 | MR. NOBLE: Yes. I don't know if the | |
| 3 | panel members have a copy of that | |
| 4 | MS. ROSENBERG: They don't. | |
| 5 | MR. NOBLE: Could I just explain? | |
| б | MS. ROSENBERG: I would love you to. | |
| 7 | MR. NOBLE: Okay. What is being | |
| 8 | referred to is a diagram in a text book that | |
| 9 | synthesizes the different views on environmental | |
| 10 | assessment, different philosophies and theories, | |
| 11 | and making the point at one end of the spectrum | |
| 12 | there is people who approach EIA as an applied | |
| 13 | science to do experimental design and so on. At | |
| 14 | the other far end are those that approach EIA as a | |
| 15 | way of empowerment of stakeholders and communities | |
| 16 | for, as you say, egalitarian purposes, | |
| 17 | deliberative democracy. And that's not mine | |
| 18 | that's authored by Matt Cashmore who is smarter. | |
| 19 | But he and he suggested that these are sort of | |
| 20 | the polar views and sometimes can cause a lot of | |
| 21 | tension in the EIA. And then we have sort of the | |
| 22 | middle, if you want, the middle for lack of a | |
| 23 | better way of putting it, 50 per cent, I think it | |
| 24 | is more, I am just generalizing, that folks that | |
| 25 | would see the environmental assessment as working | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2872 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | somewhere in the middle of information provision | |
| 2 | and participation to help inform decision making. | |
| 3 | And so that's the diagram, the extent of the views | |
| 4 | on environmental assessment. | |
| 5 | MS. ROSENBERG: Thank you for that, it | |
| б | was much better than I did. And that view at the | |
| 7 | far you have to speak it is as left and right, | |
| 8 | but at that far left end it is a wonderful view | |
| 9 | that promotes social justice and participatory | |
| 10 | democracy all wrapped up with environmental | |
| 11 | thinking, and it is a lovely thing. | |
| 12 | MR. NOBLE: Some would say it is. | |
| 13 | MS. ROSENBERG: I would like to tell | |
| 14 | you who said it is right now, and ask you if you | |
| 15 | are aware that the four First Nations who are | |
| 16 | partners in this venture carried out their own | |
| 17 | environmental assessment reviews, and they did | |
| 18 | that from the point of view of their worldview, | |
| 19 | and then they came to their own conclusions. Are | |
| 20 | you aware of that? | |
| 21 | MR. NOBLE: Yes. | |
| 22 | MS. ROSENBERG: And they did that over | |
| 23 | a long period of time and years of dialogue with | |
| 24 | each other and Manitoba Hydro in their | |
| 25 | communities, and with society generally. And they | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2873 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | put those decisions in the context of the | |
| 2 | environment, but the environment from the point of | |
| 3 | view of the Cree worldview. I don't know whether | |
| 4 | you you are nodding. | |
| 5 | MR. NOBLE: Yes, sorry. | |
| 6 | MS. ROSENBERG: I wonder if you might | |
| 7 | think that the process they used as exactly an | |
| 8 | example of that deliberative process promoting | |
| 9 | community involvement and using EA for the purpose | |
| 10 | of advancing community self governance and their | |
| 11 | realization as communities? | |
| 12 | MR. NOBLE: That's a big question. I | |
| 13 | would I don't know if I can answer that on the | |
| 14 | spot without thinking about it further, whether | |
| 15 | that's the model that it represents. I guess it | |
| 16 | is just my gut reaction, I would see it as being | |
| 17 | situating in that participatory, or participation | |
| 18 | view of environmental assessment, but typically | |
| 19 | much stronger than conventional practice, because | |
| 20 | the First Nations are actually involved, much more | |
| 21 | hand in it. Would I put it in that far category? | |
| 22 | I'm not sure if I would, but again I would really | |
| 23 | need to, you know, sit back in my office and pull | |
| 24 | the blinds and think about it. | |
| 25 | MS. ROSENBERG: I will leave you to do | |

| | Page 2874 |
|----|---|
| 1 | that. And I would suggest to you that using that |
| 2 | participatory democracy process to do EA and then |
| 3 | arrive at a pro-development decision is just as |
| 4 | valid as arriving at a non-development decision. |
| 5 | Agreed? |
| 6 | MR. NOBLE: I agree in, you know, the |
| 7 | decision that comes out at the end of an |
| 8 | assessment is validated by the quality of the |
| 9 | information that's considered, the different |
| 10 | parties involved, weighing all of those options, |
| 11 | so I agree. You know, a positive decision for |
| 12 | development coming out of an EA, that's fine, if |
| 13 | it respects the process. |
| 14 | MS. ROSENBERG: I'm going to finish |
| 15 | and put up on the screen for you a quote from one |
| 16 | of our First Nation partners that I would like to |
| 17 | leave you with to think about in our office. Oh, |
| 18 | we don't have it. I will just read it. This is a |
| 19 | quote from Elder William Beardy, and this is what |
| 20 | he says at the conclusion of their deliberative |
| 21 | community process. |
| 22 | "The lands, the waters and the |
| 23 | resources have provided for us in the |
| 24 | past. We can't exercise our |
| 25 | traditional pursuits as in the past |
| | |

| | | Page 2875 |
|----|--|------------|
| 1 | because the waters have changed. And | 1 490 2010 |
| 2 | yet these waters and their power could | |
| 3 | once again help to provide for our | |
| 4 | people." | |
| 5 | MR. NOBLE: Do you want me to or | |
| 6 | can I respond? | |
| 7 | MS. ROSENBERG: You can respond or you | |
| 8 | can just acknowledge that's the point of view | |
| 9 | expressed by these four First Nations. | |
| 10 | MR. NOBLE: I would like to respond, | |
| 11 | because it is one sentence that came from a larger | |
| 12 | context of an assessment or document, so I would | |
| 13 | need to see the rest of it. Yes, it is a very | |
| 14 | powerful statement. And I don't recall these | |
| 15 | offhand, but I do know there are other places in | |
| 16 | the assessment where the First Nations' view on | |
| 17 | the technical assessment disagree on certain | |
| 18 | things as well, so I think it is important for us | |
| 19 | to, you know, acknowledge both of those | |
| 20 | viewpoints. And really when you come back to | |
| 21 | Cashmore's spectrum, that's exactly what he is | |
| 22 | talking about, is there are these different | |
| 23 | viewpoints, there is one, and the EIS technical | |
| 24 | analysis present another one, and then sometimes | |
| 25 | in the middle there are some clashes between | |
| | | |

| 1 | there a but there you for this | Page 2876 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | these. So but thank you for this. | |
| 2 | MS. ROSENBERG: At the end of the day | |
| 3 | when the people who clashed come together and make | |
| 4 | one decision, is that a good thing? | |
| 5 | MR. NOBLE: It can I mean that's a | |
| 6 | very big question because sometimes in natural | |
| 7 | resource management in general we undertake | |
| 8 | collaborative processes, and we assume that | |
| 9 | because there was collaboration the decision made | |
| 10 | was a good one, because we based it on we have | |
| 11 | collaborated. So generally speaking, | |
| 12 | collaboration and agreement on a direction is a | |
| 13 | good thing, but we do have to be careful in terms | |
| 14 | of not mistaking collaboration with a good | |
| 15 | decision or good outcome at the end of the day. | |
| 16 | So, I do agree it is a good thing. I just think | |
| 17 | we have to exercise some caution in how we view | |
| 18 | that, I do agree. | |
| 19 | MS. ROSENBERG: Thank you. Before I | |
| 20 | finish, I wanted to cover one more thing and that | |
| 21 | is that when you reviewed these documents, I think | |
| 22 | in the course of that review my client offered you | |
| 23 | an option to come to Winnipeg and sit down with | |
| 24 | our technical experts, Dr. Schneider Vieira | |
| 25 | sitting on one side and Dr. Ehnes is sitting on | |

| | | Page 2877 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | the other, and there is a whole pile of water | |
| 2 | resource engineers who aren't in the room, but I | |
| 3 | think it is a good thing as well in these | |
| 4 | processes for experts who might think they | |
| 5 | disagree to talk to one another and see if | |
| 6 | actually they are at consensus. And we issued | |
| 7 | that invitation, you decided not to come, but I | |
| 8 | want to tell you that my client has instructed me | |
| 9 | to re-issue the invitation, and right now today to | |
| 10 | give you at any time an open door and come and sit | |
| 11 | down, we will schedule all of the experts who did | |
| 12 | all of these technical assessments, the full | |
| 13 | cumulative effects assessment, we will put them in | |
| 14 | the room with you and you can go through in detail | |
| 15 | every aspect of it and talk it over with them. | |
| 16 | MR. NOBLE: That would be great. I | |
| 17 | think if I can, we | |
| 18 | MS. ROSENBERG: Do you accept? | |
| 19 | MR. NOBLE: We do accept that. And we | |
| 20 | really we appreciated the invitation initially. | |
| 21 | And just so we are clear I'm not sure how the | |
| 22 | message came back, it wasn't because we were | |
| 23 | deeply offended. For us it was a matter of being | |
| 24 | able to conduct just our review independently, but | |
| 25 | more so, a timing issue with both of us, the | |

| | | Page 2878 |
|----|--|------------|
| 1 | timing of the year and just being one thing that | 1 age 2070 |
| 2 | we do in our academic careers. So that, you know, | |
| 3 | we did appreciate the invitation. | |
| 4 | MS. ROSENBERG: Fair enough, and you | |
| 5 | have other lives. And this leads to, if I might | |
| 6 | Mr. Sargeant, a non-licensing recommendation for | |
| 7 | the future which we can talk to you about another | |
| 8 | day. Those are my questions. Thank you, Mr. | |
| 9 | Sargeant for your patience and for the patience of | |
| 10 | the panel. I know I was very long. | |
| 11 | THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Ms. | |
| 12 | Rosenberg. I'm a little worried if you do this | |
| 13 | with all of the witnesses, you will put us out of | |
| 14 | work. | |
| 15 | MS. ROSENBERG: Would that be a good | |
| 16 | thing, Mr. Sargeant? | |
| 17 | THE CHAIRMAN: Not particularly, | |
| 18 | personally speaking. Mr. Williams. | |
| 19 | MR. WILLIAMS: If I might, if I could | |
| 20 | just ask Ms. Rosenberg when she renewed her | |
| 21 | conversation with Dr. Noble and Dr. Gunn, she was | |
| 22 | referring to a map, and if she could just confirm | |
| 23 | the map. I believe it was 6-42, but that would | |
| 24 | just be | |
| 25 | MS. ROSENBERG: Mr. Williams, could I | |
| | | |

Page 2879 just check my notes and make sure we have 1 identified it correctly? Because I honestly think 2 3 for you all of these things that we have talked about today, what we should give the secretary is 4 the number of the document as it appeared in the 5 original evidence. And I apologize for my being 6 fuzzy about that. That was not well prepared on 7 my part. It was 6-42 -- from what volume? Sorry, 8 it was from the map folio volume of the EIS, and 9 it was actually from the socio-economic 10 assessment. 11 12 MR. WILLIAMS: Thank you. 13 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. I think now we turn to the participants and cross-examination. 14 First up on our revolving list is Concerned Fox 15 16 Lake Citizens. MS. PAWLOWSKA: Good afternoon, I only 17 have a few questions this time, I promise. 18 19 THE CHAIRMAN: Just introduce yourself for the witnesses, please. 20 21 MS. PAWLOWSKA: My name is Agnes Pawlowska-Mainville, and I'm asking just a few 22 23 questions on behalf of the Concerned Fox Lake Grassroots Citizens. And I wanted to thank you 24 for your presentation this morning. And my first 25

| | Page 2 | 2880 |
|----|--|------|
| 1 | question is more so a clarification. In regards | |
| 2 | to the map that we were given well, I guess | |
| 3 | that you were given of linear features, and your | |
| 4 | discussion about including Bipole III and other | |
| 5 | linear features in the cumulative assessment, | |
| б | would you say or | |
| 7 | THE CHAIRMAN: Which map? The numbers | |
| 8 | are on the bottom. | |
| 9 | MS. PAWLOWSKA: Linear features map | |
| 10 | 212. | |
| 11 | THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. | |
| 12 | MS. PAWLOWSKA: Would you say that | |
| 13 | linear features like Bipole III, as you mentioned, | |
| 14 | but others like the transmission lines connecting | |
| 15 | Keeyask and the south access road should be one of | |
| 16 | the features on such a linear map as you were | |
| 17 | given today that would compose the cumulative | |
| 18 | assessment? | |
| 19 | MS. GUNN: Yes, we would expect that | |
| 20 | this is a map showing linear features within the | |
| 21 | study area, so we would assume and expect that all | |
| 22 | of them are there. | |
| 23 | MS. PAWLOWSKA: Okay. Thank you. So | |
| 24 | my next question is well, you stated on one of | |
| 25 | your slides, I think number 10, that you reviewed | |
| I | | |

| | Page 2881 |
|----|--|
| 1 | the First Nations environmental report. You don't |
| 2 | have to refer to it, I'm just so if you could |
| 3 | discuss briefly about how or what you understand |
| 4 | the First Nations understanding to be of the |
| 5 | cumulative effects? What did you get from the |
| 6 | report in terms of the cumulative effects that |
| 7 | they see? |
| 8 | MR. NOBLE: That is a big one. I |
| 9 | think the key message I took away from reviewing |
| 10 | that was the importance of connectivity, between |
| 11 | understanding connectivity and relationships |
| 12 | between VECs and these components within the |
| 13 | assessment area. And what whether it was a key |
| 14 | message or not, what is set out to me is just some |
| 15 | of the observations that were made about the |
| 16 | relationship between land and how ecological |
| 17 | change translated into social and cultural change, |
| 18 | and the ability to use the land as was |
| 19 | traditionally done. So that combined with the |
| 20 | holistic interpretation of these was probably what |
| 21 | stood out most to me. |
| 22 | MS. PAWLOWSKA: Okay. Thank you. |
| 23 | And, Dr. Gunn, do you have any brief inputs of |
| 24 | what you took from the reports? |
| 25 | MS. GUNN: That echos my impression as |
| | |

2882

| | Prov |
|----|---|
| 1 | Page well, it is very similar to what I would have |
| 2 | said. |
| 3 | MS. PAWLOWSKA: Thank you. So the |
| 4 | second question I have, you spoke briefly on the |
| 5 | traditional impacts that will be affected, you |
| 6 | mentioned them in your report, and my question is |
| 7 | in regards to traditional subsistence economy of |
| 8 | the Cree and why you would view this as a pretty |
| 9 | important aspect of the cumulative effects of |
| 10 | Keeyask, and how do you see them as being part of |
| 11 | that cumulative effects? |
| 12 | MS. GUNN: Can you refer us to where |
| 13 | in the report that |
| 14 | MS. PAWLOWSKA: You mentioned it on |
| 15 | your slides. That's page 47 I think. No, sorry. |
| 16 | 43. That's it. |
| 17 | MS. GUNN: 43. |
| 18 | MS. PAWLOWSKA: So here you use |
| 19 | examples of the EIS that talks about the adverse |
| 20 | effects of traditional use and culture. I was |
| 21 | just wondering if you could discuss a little bit |
| 22 | briefly why you think that traditional economy and |
| 23 | subsistence economy would be considered to be an |
| 24 | aspect of the cumulative effects in the Keeyask |
| 25 | project? |
| | |

| 1 | | Page 2883 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | MR. NOBLE: I mean I think in | |
| 2 | general in cumulative effects assessment social, | |
| 3 | particularly socio-economics, so employment | |
| 4 | issues, issues around health care and access are | |
| 5 | typically considered, and we have some fairly well | |
| 6 | accepted indicators for using those sorts of | |
| 7 | things. You see less common practice, including | |
| 8 | more of the socio-culture aspects in cumulative | |
| 9 | effects assessment. And most of the CEA work that | |
| 10 | we do is largely biophysical, in practice what is | |
| 11 | written about is largely biophysical. And when | |
| 12 | you get to an area where, you know, an important | |
| 13 | part of society is dependent on the land or the | |
| 14 | connection to the land, that's not only a | |
| 15 | connection for, you know, for let's say hunting | |
| 16 | and fishing, but also a cultural connection. And | |
| 17 | I think it is in those cases where that more | |
| 18 | holistic view is considered. So I mean, I think | |
| 19 | in an area like this regional assessment, this | |
| 20 | environmental assessment study area, it sort of | |
| 21 | goes without saying that, you know, the connection | |
| 22 | to the land and traditional use and culture is an | |
| 23 | extremely valuable part of the cumulative effects | |
| 24 | assessment that would be carried out. And I would | |
| 25 | echo that in, you know, in other regions as well | |

| | | Page 2884 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | where you have any communities that are dependent, | U U |
| 2 | whether it be spiritually or culturally, not | |
| 3 | necessarily to separate those, but also in terms | |
| 4 | of just dependent on the land as a traditional | |
| 5 | practice. Cumulative effects assessment obviously | |
| 6 | interact with the way that those communities | |
| 7 | interact with the land. That was a relatively | |
| 8 | broad response, but | |
| 9 | MS. PAWLOWSKA: Thank you. And then | |
| 10 | you did mention that communities are dependent on | |
| 11 | the land and it is important to look at the | |
| 12 | cumulative effects. So if I bring you back to the | |
| 13 | same map, map 212, do you see any other | |
| 14 | transmission lines crossing south of the proposed | |
| 15 | Keeyask project that you think should be included | |
| 16 | in the linear features? | |
| 17 | MR. NOBLE: It is hard for me to | |
| 18 | identify them on the map whether they are there or | |
| 19 | not without knowing the specifics. But my general | |
| 20 | comment would be, you know, any of these linear | |
| 21 | features or disturbances that would affect, you | |
| 22 | know, habitat, priority plants, caribou, moose, | |
| 23 | core area, regardless of whether they are Keeyask | |
| 24 | projects or not, and whether they are past or | |
| 25 | potentially future projects should be included. | |
| I | | |

| | | Page 2885 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | And that's necessary in order to understand what | - |
| 2 | that total cumulative effect might be on | |
| 3 | traditional use and culture. So I don't know | |
| 4 | whether they appear here or not, but my general | |
| 5 | statement is that if this is the regional study | |
| 6 | area, then all linear disturbances in there should | |
| 7 | be included in the assessment. | |
| 8 | MS. PAWLOWSKA: Thank you. If I were | |
| 9 | to ask you that if an elder, one of the elders | |
| 10 | that is with the CFLGC would look at this map, and | |
| 11 | his trapline is south of the proposed Keeyask | |
| 12 | project, and he were to look at it and think that | |
| 13 | this is the map that it is, since there are no | |
| 14 | transmission lines connecting Keeyask project any | |
| 15 | where, and the south access road is not included, | |
| 16 | would you say that's a bit misleading? | |
| 17 | MS. GUNN: I don't think it would be | |
| 18 | fair to characterize it as misleading, because we | |
| 19 | don't know how and why exactly the features that | |
| 20 | are represented there are or are not, so that's | |
| 21 | probably something that we couldn't comment on. | |
| 22 | But we would probably just go back to reiterating | |
| 23 | the same point that we would probably expect to | |
| 24 | see that all of the linear features would be put | |
| 25 | on that map, if this is a map of linear features. | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2886 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | So whether we could call that misleading or not, | |
| 2 | we probably couldn't say such a thing. | |
| 3 | MS. PAWLOWSKA: Thank you so much. | |
| 4 | That's all of the questions that I have. | |
| 5 | THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. Ms. Kearns. | |
| 6 | MS. KEARNS: Hi, my name is Stephanie | |
| 7 | Kearns, legal counsel for Pimicikamak. I will | |
| 8 | start at page 4 of your report, and the very first | |
| 9 | paragraph. Page 4 of the report, not the slides. | |
| 10 | And it says, in our view undertaking a regional | |
| 11 | CEA in the Nelson River sub watershed that | |
| 12 | considers the potential cumulative effects of all | |
| 13 | Manitoba Hydro projects and associated | |
| 14 | infrastructure is a prerequisite to effective CEA | |
| 15 | and to understanding the managing of the potential | |
| 16 | cumulative effects of hydroelectric development in | |
| 17 | the region. | |
| 18 | And my question is why do you | |
| 19 | recommend a RCA for the Nelson River sub watershed | |
| 20 | as opposed to a smaller area? So, I guess I'm | |
| 21 | wondering if you can just explain to me how you | |
| 22 | arrived at the Nelson River sub watershed being a | |
| 23 | good area to do a RCA for? | |
| 24 | MS. GUNN: I don't think I think we | |
| 25 | were just trying to get across the point that | |

| | | Page 2887 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | doing a good, full, proper regional cumulative | Ū |
| 2 | effects assessment is a prerequisite to doing a | |
| 3 | good cumulative effects assessment at the project | |
| 4 | level. | |
| 5 | MR. NOBLE: And that there has been | |
| 6 | increasingly more work done on watershed and sub | |
| 7 | watershed scale assessment. So it is to us it | |
| 8 | was, you know, a clear choice and we were also | |
| 9 | following, based on the panel's report from Bipole | |
| 10 | III in terms of echoing some of the statements and | |
| 11 | conclusions and recommendations made in that | |
| 12 | report as well that we support and agree with. | |
| 13 | MS. KEARNS: Do you think if it was a | |
| 14 | RCA that included the watersheds affected by the | |
| 15 | LWR and CRD, that would be a good prerequisite to | |
| 16 | an effective CEA? | |
| 17 | MS. GUNN: I think potentially I | |
| 18 | think that those kind of decisions would have to | |
| 19 | be taken at the time that that kind of exercise | |
| 20 | would be considered. So what would be the exact | |
| 21 | appropriate boundaries for this broader regional | |
| 22 | cumulative effects assessment, that is something | |
| 23 | that would need to be debated. So it is possible. | |
| 24 | MS. KEARNS: Okay. So then now | |
| 25 | turning to your recommendation, which is on slide | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2888 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | 37, so your recommendation is that a good CEA is | - |
| 2 | needed prior to Keeyask approval. So my question | |
| 3 | is am I right to read into that recommendation, | |
| 4 | the statement from your report, so that a good CEA | |
| 5 | includes as a prerequisite a regional cumulative | |
| 6 | effects assessment on a watershed level? | |
| 7 | MS. GUNN: Yes. | |
| 8 | MS. KEARNS: Then I just have a couple | |
| 9 | of questions to clarify some of the back and forth | |
| 10 | during your cross-examination. I got a bit | |
| 11 | confused about how I had read the report. So one | |
| 12 | was there was talk about mitigation measures. And | |
| 13 | am I correct that the point that you made in your | |
| 14 | report was that there is a difference between | |
| 15 | mitigation measures done in the initial assessment | |
| 16 | of direct and indirect effects, but the point that | |
| 17 | you made was that there are no mitigation measures | |
| 18 | to deal with cumulative effects? | |
| 19 | MS. GUNN: Well, kind of, that's sort | |
| 20 | of okay. So the thing is that the conclusion | |
| 21 | was that there were going to be no cumulative | |
| 22 | effects significant in adverse, so when you | |
| 23 | conclude that, then there is no need to propose | |
| 24 | further mitigation measures, because it would | |
| 25 | there is no need for it. But there were some | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2889 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | cumulative effects anticipated socio-economically | |
| 2 | and then mitigation was proposed for that such | |
| 3 | that there were no significant adverse residual | |
| 4 | effects. I hope that it is kind of a technical | |
| 5 | explanation. But it is just that you would have | |
| 6 | your mitigation proposed for the direct effects | |
| 7 | assessment and you may need to go further than | |
| 8 | that if you are going to anticipate residual | |
| 9 | cumulative effects. | |
| 10 | MS. KEARNS: So other than the | |
| 11 | socio-economic, there were no mitigation measures | |
| 12 | proposed? | |
| 13 | MS. GUNN: No, because they weren't | |
| 14 | expected. | |
| 15 | MS. KEARNS: And then there was | |
| 16 | discussion this afternoon about the spatial limit | |
| 17 | for assessing the VECs. And am I correct that the | |
| 18 | point that you make in your report is that the | |
| 19 | study area for the cumulative effects assessment | |
| 20 | doesn't have to be the same as the study area used | |
| 21 | for the direct assessment? | |
| 22 | MS. GUNN: Correct. | |
| 23 | MS. KEARNS: It could be a broader | |
| 24 | area used for a cumulative effects assessment? | |
| 25 | MS. GUNN: Yes, you may need to adjust | |
| | | |

| 1 | it, yes. | Page 2890 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 2 | MS. KEARNS: That's it. Thank you. | |
| 3 | THE CHAIRMAN: I want to test the | |
| 4 | water a little bit. It is 10 to 4:00. Ms. Whelan | |
| 5 | Enns, do you have any idea how long you might be? | |
| 6 | MS. WHELAN ENNS: I would hope about | |
| 7 | half an hour. | |
| 8 | THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. Come forward. | |
| 9 | MS. WHELAN ENNS: Thank you. | |
| 10 | Mr. Chair. I have about ten or a dozen questions. | |
| 11 | They are short, and they are in relation to the | |
| 12 | presentation from the experts, and a couple that | |
| 13 | are from the cross-examination period. So the | |
| 14 | first question then for Dr. Noble and Dr. Gunn, | |
| 15 | came as a result of page 15, and it is from a | |
| 16 | non-scientific expert for sure. Would you tell us | |
| 17 | if it is a usual or best practice for the temporal | |
| 18 | limit or temporal scope for different VECs to vary | |
| 19 | to the degree that they do in this EIS? | |
| 20 | MS. GUNN: That's a fairly general | |
| 21 | question and hard to answer specifically. But it | |
| 22 | is normal for it to vary. But the best practice | |
| 23 | or the good practice approach is to try to extend | |
| 24 | out your modeling or scenario analysis as far into | |
| 25 | the long term future as you can, yes. | |
| | | |

| | Page 2891 |
|----|--|
| 1 | MS. WHELAN ENNS: Thank you. Do |
| 2 | either or both of you have advice for the |
| 3 | participants, advice for the parties here about |
| 4 | the parameters of a watershed that would have |
| 5 | captured all cumulative effects? Now, the reason |
| 6 | for the question is because there was some |
| 7 | discussion, this was around page 18, in your |
| 8 | presentation, about watersheds. So do you in fact |
| 9 | have advice in terms of, again, the scale or |
| 10 | scope, I'm not the best on terminology, the |
| 11 | temporal scale, in terms of watershed that would |
| 12 | be best for the CEA? |
| 13 | MS. GUNN: The spatial scale for the |
| 14 | watershed that would be best for the CEA, again |
| 15 | that is something that would need to be debated, |
| 16 | those kinds of decisions depend upon the context |
| 17 | of the development of the decisions that are being |
| 18 | taken and that sort of thing. So it would be very |
| 19 | hard for us to make a solid recommendation in the |
| 20 | absence of knowing what the is project that you |
| 21 | are looking at. |
| 22 | MR. NOBLE: But I think, and I agree, |
| 23 | I think it is good to hear, one of the things I |
| 24 | would add to that is in the map that was shown |
| 25 | from Alberta, which is a nice example where they |
| | |

| | Page 2892 |
|----|--|
| 1 | took a watershed and broke it into river reach, so |
| 2 | it is sort of a separate analysis within the |
| 3 | context of different levels of development |
| 4 | intensity and different types of effects. So |
| 5 | effects were being analyzed within the context of |
| 6 | what I guess was more closely matching what was |
| 7 | happening on the landscape as opposed to simply |
| 8 | taking one section of a river and then comparing |
| 9 | it to the entire watershed, like in the Athabaska |
| 10 | example, they selected reaches and did separate |
| 11 | analysis there so it was context specific, and |
| 12 | then looked at the broader cumulative context for |
| 13 | the entire watershed, so a multi-scaled approach. |
| 14 | MS. WHELAN ENNS: Thank you. Looking |
| 15 | for page number 22, and again this has to do with |
| 16 | listening to your presentation and the questions |
| 17 | that came up. |
| 18 | You made comments about the cumulative |
| 19 | effects analysis provided to us being weak. So |
| 20 | the climate change question comes forward from our |
| 21 | perspective. And could you let us know whether or |
| 22 | not you feel that the cumulative effects |
| 23 | assessment that we have been provided with |
| 24 | adequately responds to projections on climate |
| 25 | change? |
| | |

| - | Page 2893 |
|----|--|
| 1 | MS. GUNN: I don't think anything that |
| 2 | I reviewed was with direct relevance to climate |
| 3 | change. I don't know about you. |
| 4 | MR. NOBLE: Not sure I could give you |
| 5 | a certain answer on that right now. You know, |
| 6 | whether or how much reference was given to climate |
| 7 | change and future development or future scenarios |
| 8 | in forecasting, I'm sorry. |
| 9 | MS. WHELAN ENNS: Thank you. Did you |
| 10 | have occasion in the analysis and study that you |
| 11 | were doing to use the EIS guidelines in your |
| 12 | analysis in terms of what is required in the EIS |
| 13 | guidelines and what you were doing in looking at |
| 14 | the cumulative effects? |
| 15 | MR. NOBLE: Sorry, is the question |
| 16 | whether we used those? |
| 17 | MS. WHELAN ENNS: Did you use the EIS |
| 18 | guidelines for the Keeyask Generation Project in |
| 19 | your analysis and your study? |
| 20 | MR. NOBLE: Well, we used them, I |
| 21 | guess we reviewed the guidelines and the |
| 22 | principles that were stated for doing the |
| 23 | assessment, and then identified our own principles |
| 24 | and standards as well to examine the assessment. |
| 25 | So we used both, both sets. |
| | |

| _ | | Page 2894 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | MS. WHELAN ENNS: Thank you. Are | |
| 2 | there examples, and this is about priority plants, | |
| 3 | so we are on page 23, are there examples in | |
| 4 | cumulative effects assessments done elsewhere in | |
| 5 | Canada where First Nations are affected and where | |
| 6 | medicinal plants are considered priority plants? | |
| 7 | MR. NOBLE: Yes. And I mean, I can't | |
| 8 | speak broadly to all environmental assessments but | |
| 9 | I can proudly speak to one that I was involved | |
| 10 | with, where we did involve First Nations in doing | |
| 11 | traditional ceremonies within the area, and there | |
| 12 | was a series of sweats and ceremony procedures, | |
| 13 | and then we did traditional use mapping with the | |
| 14 | elders to identify areas of medicinal plants. And | |
| 15 | they decided that the most appropriate approach | |
| 16 | was to group medicinal plants with other priority | |
| 17 | or culturally significant or spiritually | |
| 18 | significant plants, so as not to identify or | |
| 19 | reveal where medicinal plants were located | |
| 20 | specifically. So that information was then | |
| 21 | overlain within the spatial analysis of the | |
| 22 | cumulative effects assessment. There wasn't any | |
| 23 | technical, you know, field based analysis by | |
| 24 | ecologists let's say to identify the plants. We | |
| 25 | relied 100 per cent on the mapped information | |

2895

| | | Dege |
|----|--|------|
| 1 | provided following the ceremonies. | Page |
| 2 | MS. WHELAN ENNS: Thank you very much. | |
| 3 | Again, a question if I may about spatial | |
| 4 | separation, and this follows approximately page | |
| 5 | 31. And it is a similar kind of question in terms | |
| 6 | of cumulative effects assessment practice in | |
| 7 | Canada. And that is have you, and this probably | |
| 8 | applies to both of you, but up to you in terms of | |
| 9 | best way to answer the question and who to answer, | |
| 10 | and that is have you been involved in either the | |
| 11 | effects assessment of other projects or the review | |
| 12 | of effects assessment and cumulative effects | |
| 13 | assessment of other projects where spatial | |
| 14 | separation is used as a basis for the conclusion | |
| 15 | of no significance? | |
| 16 | MS. GUNN: I think that we are kind of | |
| 17 | thinking about the Bipole III review that we did | |
| 18 | last year, and there was certainly a lot of | |
| 19 | discussion at that time around the connection | |
| 20 | between those two, you know, the perceived or | |
| 21 | actual connections between those two transmission | |
| 22 | rights of way on the same landscape. So there was | |
| 23 | that example. | |
| 24 | MS. WHELAN ENNS: Okay. Thank you. | |
| 25 | MS. GUNN: We do have another one. | |
| | | |

| 1 | | Page 2896 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | MR. NOBLE: I was thinking I had | |
| 2 | another example of a particular unnamed mining | |
| 3 | company that I'm currently doing some work for. | |
| 4 | And in their previous assessments they had | |
| 5 | identified spatial separations of their tailing | |
| 6 | sites. They were spatially separated so they are | |
| 7 | not seen as having any adverse effect because of | |
| 8 | the distance between them. They are rethinking | |
| 9 | that right now and looking more at the watershed | |
| 10 | and runoff from those, what is accumulating | |
| 11 | downstream in terms of how that is affecting the | |
| 12 | health of fish populations. So there are examples | |
| 13 | of where that comes up, and again we wouldn't want | |
| 14 | to generalize, it is something that really varies | |
| 15 | from one case to the next, but there are certainly | |
| 16 | cases where that does happen. | |
| 17 | MS. WHELAN ENNS: Was our | |
| 18 | understanding accurate in terms of your | |
| 19 | presentation today and your answers in | |
| 20 | cross-examination, that spatial separation, as a | |
| 21 | basis for an ingredient in arriving at | |
| 22 | insignificant or no significant effects | |
| 23 | conclusion, is less than best practice? | |
| 24 | MS. GUNN: I think what we are saying | |
| 25 | is that you can have spatial separation and there | |

| | | Page 2897 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | can still be cumulative effects that result. | |
| 2 | MS. WHELAN ENNS: Thank you. | |
| 3 | Page 40 there is a reference to the | |
| 4 | initial amount of flooding predicted at 45 square | |
| 5 | kilometres. Would the EIS or portions of it and | |
| 6 | the cumulative effects assessment need to be | |
| 7 | updated or reviewed for a range of VECs if | |
| 8 | flooding after operation of Keeyask is more than | |
| 9 | 45 square kilometres? | |
| 10 | MR. NOBLE: I'm not sure the EIS | |
| 11 | itself would need to be updated, but I think | |
| 12 | that's where, I mean, the proponents' monitoring | |
| 13 | and adaptive management strategies would be most | |
| 14 | important, or at least it would trigger new | |
| 15 | management and mitigation measures and revisit the | |
| 16 | effectiveness of those proposed in the EIS. You | |
| 17 | know, the thing is that, I mean, we had a | |
| 18 | discussion earlier about the soundness of | |
| 19 | mitigation. And some mitigation efforts are well | |
| 20 | proven in practice, and that's fine. Others are, | |
| 21 | there are some uncertainties involved with them, | |
| 22 | and if there are uncertainties in the impact | |
| 23 | predictions, there are also uncertainties in | |
| 24 | whether the mitigation practices will work. | |
| 25 | So I wouldn't say that you would | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2898 |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1 | revisit the EIS per se, but I think that's | |
| 2 | something that would need to be carefully planned | |
| 3 | for and thought of in adaptive management | |
| 4 | programs. | |
| 5 | MS. WHELAN ENNS: Connected question, | |
| 6 | and I was myself trying to identify instances in | |
| 7 | terms of Hydro generation projects in Canada, | |
| 8 | going outside of Manitoba, where the predicted | |
| 9 | amount of flooding was exceeded. And again, I'm a | |
| 10 | generalist, so I did not, other than concluding | |
| 11 | that's probably happened in Quebec, I didn't get | |
| 12 | any further in terms of trying to identify it. | |
| 13 | But I would like to ask you whether in the | |
| 14 | provinces in Canada where there is a lot of | |
| 15 | hydroelectric generation projects, whether either | |
| 16 | of you have been involved in the kind of steps | |
| 17 | that you are identifying, Dr. Noble, in terms of, | |
| 18 | okay, this is more than we predicted, and how do | |
| 19 | we go back to the cumulative effects and the | |
| 20 | adaptive management and the changes that we need | |
| 21 | to make? Have either of you worked on something | |
| 22 | of that sort? | |
| 23 | MS. GUNN: I haven't, no. | |
| 24 | MR. NOBLE: I was involved in, as a | |
| 25 | consultant for Nalcor Energy on their | |
| | | |

Volume 13

| | | Page 2899 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | hydroelectric development project for the lower | |
| 2 | Churchill. And it was something that was | |
| 3 | discussed there as well in terms of, you know, | |
| 4 | just, I guess in general, the certainty around the | |
| 5 | predicted impacts and the certainty around | |
| 6 | mitigation measures. So it is I couldn't | |
| 7 | really talk beyond that specific example where I | |
| 8 | had some direct involvement with, but it was a | |
| 9 | part of the mitigation planning parameters for the | |
| 10 | lower Churchill hydro project, and that was in | |
| 11 | Labrador. | |
| 12 | MS. WHELAN ENNS: Thank you. | |
| 13 | In your reading, your review and your | |
| 14 | study in terms of cumulative effects assessment, | |
| 15 | did you find and I remember what you've said in | |
| 16 | terms of the VECs approach and the compliments and | |
| 17 | also the best practices in Canada in terms of VECs | |
| 18 | approach, did you, though, in your review and your | |
| 19 | analysis identify any potential VECs, or VECs that | |
| 20 | you would have expected to see in the EIS and this | |
| 21 | CEA? | |
| 22 | MS. GUNN: I don't think that we could | |
| 23 | comment on that because it wasn't part of the | |
| 24 | review framework that we were employing. That | |
| 25 | wasn't, you know, a piece of the work that we sort | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2900 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | of undertook. Again, if we had some time to | |
| 2 | reflect upon that, we might be able to suggest | |
| 3 | so probably not at this time. | |
| 4 | MS. WHELAN ENNS: Thank you. | |
| 5 | I have a couple of questions left, | |
| б | Mr. Chair, that came from the cross-examination | |
| 7 | period. | |
| 8 | The legal counsel for Manitoba Hydro | |
| 9 | and the Partnership has made references, made a | |
| 10 | few references to 30 years into the future in the | |
| 11 | questions that you were hearing today. And we | |
| 12 | also heard some discussion about length of life of | |
| 13 | the project from legal counsel. So the question | |
| 14 | is whether and I know this is general again, so | |
| 15 | it may be different by VEC, and also different at | |
| 16 | perhaps one point in time or another in the life | |
| 17 | of a project. But the references to 30 years is | |
| 18 | what the question is about, and that is, is 30 | |
| 19 | years into the future sufficient to determine | |
| 20 | cumulative effects? | |
| 21 | MS. GUNN: That really has to be | |
| 22 | considered on a VEC by VEC basis. And even then, | |
| 23 | what is ideal in terms of a length of time for | |
| 24 | prospective analysis, that can't always be | |
| 25 | accomplished because of limitations to data or | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2901 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | modeling or the like. | |
| 2 | MR. NOBLE: And I think earlier I | |
| 3 | referred to some of the work that has been done in | |
| 4 | some other watersheds on more than modeling future | |
| 5 | scenario based analysis. And really you can run | |
| 6 | these things quite far into the future. The level | |
| 7 | of uncertainty obviously increases, but I think it | |
| 8 | is that balance between your temporal analysis, | |
| 9 | what is going to be useful to help inform decision | |
| 10 | making, and at what point are you exploring | |
| 11 | hypothetical. And I think it is trying to find | |
| 12 | that balance in general that will work. And | |
| 13 | again, this is a very general statement, but it | |
| 14 | is, as Jill said, it is something that varies VEC | |
| 15 | by VEC. And you know, I have been involved in | |
| 16 | assessments where 25 to 30 years has not been | |
| 17 | uncommon, 50 years has been modelled. If you are | |
| 18 | looking at things like climate change, obviously | |
| 19 | you tend to deal with longer term futures. It is | |
| 20 | quite variable in practice and it really depends | |
| 21 | on what information you want to get, what is the | |
| 22 | time frame that you are concerned about for | |
| 23 | decision making, when is the decommissioning of | |
| 24 | the project happening and so forth? | |
| 25 | MS. WHELAN ENNS: Thank you. | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2902 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | The EIS guidelines for the generation | |
| 2 | project include a decommissioning plan. Would | |
| 3 | having a decommissioning plan have helped you in | |
| 4 | terms of thinking about lifeline for the project | |
| 5 | and for the VECs that you were tracking for | |
| 6 | cumulative effects assessment? | |
| 7 | MS. GUNN: I don't know that it would | |
| 8 | have helped us. It is just that it is something | |
| 9 | that would have been good information, we would | |
| 10 | have suggested it was actually considered in the | |
| 11 | cumulative effects assessment. | |
| 12 | MS. WHELAN ENNS: Thank you. One | |
| 13 | question left, Mr. Chair. | |
| 14 | There have been also a fair number of | |
| 15 | references today during the cross-examination of | |
| 16 | the ten years of work that Manitoba Hydro and the | |
| 17 | Cree Nation partners have put into all of the | |
| 18 | steps to arrive to where we are at today. Is | |
| 19 | there any pattern in terms of the significance of | |
| 20 | this project in a long-standing 50 year old hydro | |
| 21 | system on this kind of river system, is there any | |
| 22 | kind of a pattern, anything that you can point to | |
| 23 | in terms of environmental assessment and | |
| 24 | cumulative assessments on those projects in Canada | |
| 25 | that points to how long it takes? Is ten years a | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2903 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | usual kind of pattern to work something up for | |
| 2 | this? | |
| 3 | MR. NOBLE: For doing a cumulative | |
| 4 | effects assessment? | |
| 5 | MS. WHELAN ENNS: To get to EIS, to | |
| 6 | include the cumulative effects assessment? | |
| 7 | MR. NOBLE: Wow, I mean, I know of | |
| 8 | some projects that have been a lot longer and some | |
| 9 | that have been much shorter. It really, it is | |
| 10 | something that varies, I think, by the complexity, | |
| 11 | not only the complexity of the project, but I | |
| 12 | think the complexity of the parties involved, in | |
| 13 | terms of, you know, how well they work together | |
| 14 | and share the common views and values and so on. | |
| 15 | So I think that, you know, there has been some | |
| 16 | work done on the normal amount of time it takes to | |
| 17 | do environmental assessment, but that's something | |
| 18 | that is so variable. There have been some good | |
| 19 | regional cumulative effects assessments done for | |
| 20 | watersheds that have been done, provided useful | |
| 21 | information, these have been outside the | |
| 22 | regulatory process, but have provided useful | |
| 23 | information for decision making in a year. Some | |
| 24 | even less. But you have to appreciate that the | |
| 25 | type of data and the approach that's being used is | |

| | | Page 2904 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | very different there than looking at long-term | - |
| 2 | trends and benchmark modeling and so on. | |
| 3 | So I think that's something that | |
| 4 | really varies based on practice. I mean, there | |
| 5 | are cumulative effects monitoring programs that | |
| 6 | have been ongoing for a number of years across | |
| 7 | Canada. | |
| 8 | MS. WHELAN ENNS: Thank you very much, | |
| 9 | both of you. | |
| 10 | THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, | |
| 11 | Ms. Whelan-Enns. Ms. Guirguis? | |
| 12 | MS. GUIRGUIS: Good afternoon. I'm | |
| 13 | Cathy Guirguis, I'm legal counsel for Peguis First | |
| 14 | Nation. I'm going to just take you through a few | |
| 15 | questions, hopefully it won't take too long, maybe | |
| 16 | not longer than 15 minutes. | |
| 17 | I want to start off talking about | |
| 18 | scope and the evidence that you have already | |
| 19 | provided about scope, and just ask you a few more | |
| 20 | questions clarifying also what we heard this | |
| 21 | afternoon, and also what we heard this morning in | |
| 22 | your evidence. | |
| 23 | So what I understand you to be saying | |
| 24 | is that geographically and temporally, scope | |
| 25 | shouldn't be limited to a specific area but it | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2905 |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1 | should be defined in accordance with VEC | U U |
| 2 | sustainability. Is that correct? | |
| 3 | MS. GUNN: Yes, that sounds right. | |
| 4 | MS. GUIRGUIS: Okay. So that would | |
| 5 | also include what you are talking about earlier | |
| 6 | for what came out during cross about the regional | |
| 7 | study area and how things may have been assessed | |
| 8 | adequately in that regional study area, but maybe | |
| 9 | not necessarily in terms of VEC sustainability. | |
| 10 | Would that be fair to say? | |
| 11 | Like, I guess I'm trying to I'm | |
| 12 | having a bit of difficulty understanding what | |
| 13 | comes first, is it VEC sustainability or the area | |
| 14 | that you define? | |
| 15 | MS. GUNN: Well, it is the VEC first, | |
| 16 | and then the area that would respond best to | |
| 17 | understanding the condition of the VEC, yes. | |
| 18 | MS. GUIRGUIS: Great. Thank you. | |
| 19 | And so then it would be fair to say | |
| 20 | that the CEA, the cumulative effects assessment | |
| 21 | should just basically follow the effects on the | |
| 22 | VEC? | |
| 23 | MS. GUNN: Yes. The study area | |
| 24 | should, as best as possible, represent an area | |
| 25 | that would be sufficient to be able to evaluate | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2906 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | the sustainability of the VEC. And so I think we | |
| 2 | talked about earlier, that's why it varies from | |
| 3 | VEC to VEC. So, yeah, you may see quite a bit of | |
| 4 | variance. | |
| 5 | MS. GUIRGUIS: Great, thank you. | |
| 6 | So when it comes to specific project, | |
| 7 | and I guess I will take you to slide 18, because | |
| 8 | you made mention of something that is particularly | |
| 9 | relevant for my client is that if there is the | |
| 10 | potential for let's say impacts from this project | |
| 11 | or the cumulative effects that it is going to add | |
| 12 | to that is going to change the water flow to the | |
| 13 | Nelson River and there is going to be upstream | |
| 14 | impacts to Lake Winnipeg, then the environmental | |
| 15 | assessment is the time, or the cumulative | |
| 16 | environmental assessment is the time to ask those | |
| 17 | questions and to see whether those impacts | |
| 18 | whether those impacts do have potential to take | |
| 19 | place; is that correct? | |
| 20 | MS. GUNN: I would agree. | |
| 21 | MS. GUIRGUIS: Okay. Great. | |
| 22 | So would it also then be fair to say, | |
| 23 | and I think you may have alluded to this, that is | |
| 24 | for good CEA to take place, it is required to | |
| 25 | broadly define VECs, so to take a broad approach | |
| | | |

| 1 | | Page 2907 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | to defining what a VEC is? | |
| 2 | MS. GUNN: I think what we suggested | |
| 3 | is that you would take those VECs forward that | |
| 4 | needed to be carried forward from the direct | |
| 5 | effects assessment, but you might also include | |
| 6 | some valued eco-system components that are | |
| 7 | regionally significant. | |
| 8 | MS. GUIRGUIS: Would you be able to | |
| 9 | maybe walk me through how that's identified? How | |
| 10 | is a VEC identified? | |
| 11 | MS. GUNN: There is a wide variety of | |
| 12 | ways that VECs are identified. Lots of times it | |
| 13 | is through conversations with key stakeholders | |
| 14 | around what is important. Sometimes it comes | |
| 15 | directly out of the science as to what is known to | |
| 16 | be important scientifically for eco-system | |
| 17 | function. It is sort of a multi-layered process | |
| 18 | by which that VEC list is defined. | |
| 19 | MS. GUIRGUIS: So, earlier on in this | |
| 20 | process, and it has been discussed on the | |
| 21 | transcripts that from my client's perspective, | |
| 22 | Peguis First Nations who have reserve lands on | |
| 23 | Lake Winnipeg, they have raised concerns and they | |
| 24 | have been very open and on the record about the | |
| 25 | fact that they believe that water management in | |

| | | Page 2908 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | the north has impacts on Lake Winnipeg on yearly | |
| 2 | flooding and so on. So is that something that | |
| 3 | should be considered in defining a VEC? | |
| 4 | MS. GUNN: It could be. | |
| 5 | MS. GUIRGUIS: Great. Thank you. | |
| б | So I wanted to relate this to the | |
| 7 | discussion about threshold analysis, and I think | |
| 8 | what Ms. Rosenberg had brought up about the | |
| 9 | maximum zone of detectable influence. I think she | |
| 10 | was talking about it a bit in the context of | |
| 11 | whether mitigation measures were sufficient to | |
| 12 | bring down that bring down the detectable | |
| 13 | influence. But what I understood from your | |
| 14 | evidence is that it is more so about the | |
| 15 | assessment approach than the questions that you | |
| 16 | ask to determine what that zone is; would that be | |
| 17 | correct? | |
| 18 | MR. NOBLE: I think it is a | |
| 19 | combination of those two things. And I think it | |
| 20 | is something that's examined at different stages | |
| 21 | of the assessment process in terms of, you know, | |
| 22 | if a project is having a potential effect on a | |
| 23 | VEC, then you want to make sure that, yes, you are | |
| 24 | examining to the maximum extent to which you can | |
| 25 | actually detect or understand or analyze an | |
| 1 | | |

| | | Page 2909 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | effect. And I think you revisit that again when | |
| 2 | you look at mitigation measures in terms of what | |
| 3 | is the spatial or temporal limit of a detectable | |
| 4 | effect from the project. And then you can add to | |
| 5 | that, of course, other future projects and | |
| б | developments as well. | |
| 7 | So I think it is something that occurs | |
| 8 | not just once in the process, but in defining the | |
| 9 | VEC and the spatial scale of the assessment, but | |
| 10 | also then looking at the effectiveness of the | |
| 11 | mitigation measures that are being proposed. | |
| 12 | MS. GUIRGUIS: Thank you. | |
| 13 | I guess flowing from that, this might | |
| 14 | be a fairly obvious question, but I will ask it | |
| 15 | anyways. If we then fail to, or if there is a | |
| 16 | failure to identify a relevant or significant VEC, | |
| 17 | then we would have like we would have then a | |
| 18 | flawed picture of what the zone of influence of a | |
| 19 | particular project, or what the zone of influence | |
| 20 | of cumulative effects might be. Is that fair to | |
| 21 | say? | |
| 22 | MR. NOBLE: I'm going to, I guess it | |
| 23 | comes back to it is fair to say, yes, I think | |
| 24 | it comes back to what Jill was saying about how | |
| 25 | those VECs are determined. And I think it really | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2910 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | hinges on that process in terms of, maybe at the | - |
| 2 | end of a cumulative effects assessment a VEC was | |
| 3 | missing that was deemed important to a particular | |
| 4 | group or community or region, I think that | |
| 5 | reflects on how VECs were selected up front, and | |
| 6 | maybe in terms of how the assessment process was | |
| 7 | adapted as new information was gained as it moved | |
| 8 | along. | |
| 9 | So, you know, I guess whether it was | |
| 10 | unsuccessful or a shortcoming would vary depending | |
| 11 | on, if it was your VEC and you wanted it in there | |
| 12 | and it wasn't, then it was obviously a shortcoming | |
| 13 | but it may not have been to other participants. | |
| 14 | But, you know, that's part of the open process of | |
| 15 | scoping and including VECs in an EIA, and just | |
| 16 | making sure that the new information that you do | |
| 17 | learn as you move along in assessment is | |
| 18 | integrated, because you don't want to come up | |
| 19 | missing important VECs. At the end of the day you | |
| 20 | can't address everything, so I think it is finding | |
| 21 | that balance, that's just keeping it practical. | |
| 22 | MS. GUIRGUIS: Okay. So then, I mean, | |
| 23 | do you have an opinion, or in your opinion, given | |
| 24 | the context of the fact that we are talking about | |
| 25 | a river system, that we are talking about | |
| | | |

Volume 13

Page 2911 management of water flow, would it have been 1 2 appropriate to identify a VEC as being, as one of 3 them being the water flow and the water levels upstream of the project as far as Lake Winnipeg? 4 5 MS. GUNN: It certainly could have been, but you would need to have expert advice to 6 know that for sure, and that's not our area of 7 expertise. Yes. But it certainly could have 8 been, it could have been. 9 10 MS. GUIRGUIS: Great. I think those are all of my questions, 11 12 thank you. 13 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, 14 Ms. Guirguis. Canvass the panel? Do you have 15 any? MR. YEE: I just have one question, 16 because I'm still having a problem with the 17 temporal and spatial, how you establish this with 18 19 specific VECs. Can you just give me a quick 20 generalization on how that's done? 21 MS. GUNN: So you are asking --MR. YEE: I'm trying to figure out, in 22 terms of your cumulative effects assessment, how 23 do you establish spatially and temporally with 24 respect to the VECs? It depends on the individual 25

| 1 | TTO and it will seems. The seedening that is that | Page 2912 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | VECs and it will vary. I'm wondering what is that | |
| 2 | process, can you give me a brief overview? | |
| 3 | MS. GUNN: Well, I guess it is just a | |
| 4 | matter of considering, you want to understand the | |
| 5 | condition of that VEC at the present, and you are | |
| 6 | going to want to understand the condition of it in | |
| 7 | the future with the proposed project and any other | |
| 8 | proposed projects. So if you take your temporal | |
| 9 | scale, then you are going to have to figure out, | |
| 10 | you know, what are those other, the project and | |
| 11 | the other proposed projects. And at least you | |
| 12 | would have to try and push that temporal scale out | |
| 13 | to capture the discernible effects from those. So | |
| 14 | it would be you would have to have that | |
| 15 | specific information to know, but you would | |
| 16 | consider that sort of thing. And then in terms of | |
| 17 | your spatial limit, again, it would be it would | |
| 18 | need to be broad enough to capture anything that's | |
| 19 | going to influence the overall survival or | |
| 20 | sustainability of that VEC. So, again, the | |
| 21 | process is very VEC specific on how you would | |
| 22 | obtain that information. Whether you are | |
| 23 | obtaining that information through established | |
| 24 | scientific, you know, boundaries or borders that | |
| 25 | already exist, or maybe that isn't there, so you | |

| | | Page 2913 |
|----|--|------------|
| 1 | have to consult with experts and they are making | 1 490 2010 |
| 2 | their best judgments, so you might do that. You | |
| 3 | might look to previous cases where the same type | |
| 4 | of work for the same type of VEC has been done, so | |
| 5 | there are some standards to follow in that sense. | |
| 6 | So I think it is, I think it is a matter of | |
| 7 | feeling your way through each of those VECs and | |
| 8 | drawing on as much expertise as you can. | |
| 9 | I don't think in the end it is ever | |
| 10 | going to be perfect. I think all of these things | |
| 11 | are still debatable, and we have to still accept | |
| 12 | that we can only do what we can do based on our | |
| 13 | modeling capabilities, or data and what we want | |
| 14 | out of that process. I hope that doesn't confuse | |
| 15 | you more, but there is no hard and fast way that | |
| 16 | is done for each one. | |
| 17 | Bram, do you want to add to that? I | |
| 18 | hope that's helpful. | |
| 19 | MR. YEE: Thank you, that's a little | |
| 20 | bit helpful. Thank you. | |
| 21 | THE CHAIRMAN: Is that it? | |
| 22 | I don't have any questions for you, | |
| 23 | although you raised one or two questions that I | |
| 24 | may need to put to the proponent before we are | |
| 25 | finished, but nothing for you today. | |
| 1 | | |

| | | Page 2914 |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1 | Mr. Williams, any re-direct? | |
| 2 | MR. WILLIAMS: No re-direct, | |
| 3 | Mr. Chair. | |
| 4 | THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. | |
| 5 | Well, I'm actually a little amazed, I | |
| 6 | didn't think we were going to wrap this up today, | |
| 7 | but it looks like we have. So thank you all for | |
| 8 | your participation today. | |
| 9 | Madam secretary, we have any number of | |
| 10 | documents to put on the record. | |
| 11 | MS. JOHNSON: Yes, we do, as well as a | |
| 12 | correction from last week. I had mistakenly | |
| 13 | numbered CAC 005 as the Northern Flood Agreement | |
| 14 | that Ms. Craft had put on the record. It is | |
| 15 | actually 006, and the TLE document will be 007. | |
| 16 | CAC 008 is the submissions of October 7 from CAC, | |
| 17 | with their submission outline and CVs; 009 is | |
| 18 | today's presentation on cumulative effects | |
| 19 | assessment; number 10 is Drs. Gunn and Noble's | |
| 20 | report; and number 11 was the supplement that was | |
| 21 | handed out with today's information. | |
| 22 | Now, KHLP 51 is an excerpt from the | |
| 23 | EIS, section 1.4, assessment methods; 52 is | |
| 24 | section 5.3.1, assistant framework steps; KHLP 53 | |
| 25 | is section 7.5.1, aquatic environment; KHLP 54 is | |

| | | Da == 0045 |
|----|--|------------|
| 1 | CEC round 1, CAC 0008; 55 is TAC public round 2, | Page 2915 |
| 2 | 0001; 56 is section 6.5.3.3.4, residual effects of | |
| 3 | operation. Number 57 is Cumulative Effects | |
| 4 | Assessment Practitioner's guide; 58 is map number | |
| 5 | 630, linear features and core areas; 59 is map | |
| 6 | 212, linear features; 60 is map 213, core areas; | |
| 7 | 61 is map 642, resource use local and regional | |
| 8 | study areas; and 62 is the quote from Elder | |
| 9 | William Beardy. | |
| 10 | (EXHIBIT CAC006: Northern Flood | |
| 11 | Agreement entered by Ms. Craft) | |
| 12 | (EXHIBIT CAC 007: TLE document) | |
| 13 | (EXHIBIT CAC 008: Submissions of | |
| 14 | October 7 from CAC, submission outline | |
| 15 | and CVs) | |
| 16 | (EXHIBIT CAC 009: Presentation on | |
| 17 | cumulative effects assessment) | |
| 18 | (EXHIBIT CAC 010: Drs. Gunn and | |
| 19 | Noble's report) | |
| 20 | (EXHIBIT CAC 011: Supplement handed | |
| 21 | out with today's information) | |
| 22 | (EXHIBIT KHLP 51: Excerpt from the | |
| 23 | EIS, section 1.4, assessment methods) | |
| 24 | (EXHIBIT KHLP 52: Section 5.3.1, | |
| 25 | assistant framework steps) | |
| | | |

| 1 | (EVILLE KILLE F2. Costion 7 F 1 | Page 2916 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | (EXHIBIT KHLP 53: Section 7.5.1, | |
| 2 | aquatic environment) | |
| 3 | | |
| 4 | (EXHIBIT KHLP 54: CEC round 1, CAC | |
| 5 | 0008) | |
| 6 | (EXHIBIT KHLP 55: TAC public round 2, | |
| 7 | 0001) | |
| 8 | (EXHIBIT KHLP 56: Section 6.5.3.3.4, | |
| 9 | residual effects of operation) | |
| 10 | (EXHIBIT KHLP 57: Cumulative Effects | |
| 11 | Assessment Practitioner's Guide) | |
| 12 | (EXHIBIT KHLP 58: Map number 630, | |
| 13 | linear features and core areas) | |
| 14 | (EXHIBIT KHLP 59: Map 212, linear | |
| 15 | features) | |
| 16 | (EXHIBIT KHLP 60: Map 213, core | |
| 17 | areas) | |
| 18 | (EXHIBIT KHLP 61: Map 642, resource | |
| 19 | use local and regional study areas) | |
| 20 | (EXHIBIT KHLP 62: Quote from Elder | |
| 21 | William Beardy) | |
| 22 | THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. | |
| 23 | I would like to thank Dr. Gunn and | |
| 24 | Dr. Noble for their presentations here today and | |
| 25 | for the work that you did for your not your | |
| | | |

| | Page 2917 |
|----|--|
| 1 | client, but your whatever he is, for the Consumers |
| 2 | Association of Manitoba. |
| 3 | Safe travels home, and who knows, we |
| 4 | will be doing another one of these next year, we |
| 5 | may see you again. |
| 6 | Not only did we conclude, but we are |
| 7 | about five minutes ahead of schedule. So did you |
| 8 | want to add something? I saw you pointing, I |
| 9 | thought you might want to keep us going a while |
| 10 | longer, Mr. Williams? |
| 11 | MR. WILLIAMS: Just seeking direction |
| 12 | from the board. In terms of the terrestrial panel |
| 13 | from Manitoba Hydro, and I haven't thought this |
| 14 | full through and I'm not sure is it anticipated |
| 15 | that they will be available tomorrow, or I'm just |
| 16 | seeking guidance from the Commission. |
| 17 | THE CHAIRMAN: My understanding of the |
| 18 | schedule is that we have two of your witnesses up |
| 19 | tomorrow, do we not? |
| 20 | MR. WILLIAMS: We do. Normally we |
| 21 | would let Hydro finish their record before we |
| 22 | THE CHAIRMAN: That would be the |
| 23 | normal process, but are these witnesses able to |
| 24 | carry over for a day or two or three, or come |
| 25 | back? |
| | |

| | | Dogo 2019 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | MR. WILLIAMS: Well, I think there is | Page 2918 |
| 2 | no issue with Dr. Peake. What I will do, perhaps, | |
| 3 | Mr. Chair, is just go reflect whether in any way | |
| 4 | Dr. Schaefer's evidence would be impaired if we | |
| 5 | changed the normal course of business. So | |
| 6 | certainly Dr. Peake, who I believe is scheduled | |
| 7 | for tomorrow morning, there should not be any | |
| 8 | problem with that. | |
| 9 | THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. I mean, we would | |
| 10 | like to move the schedule along as best we can, | |
| 11 | but we are running a bit behind schedule, and I'm | |
| 12 | not exactly certain when we can get that panel in. | |
| 13 | But we will talk with you some more after, but | |
| 14 | Dr. Peake tomorrow morning is good to go, okay, | |
| 15 | and then we will consider it tomorrow morning. | |
| 16 | So I guess maybe we are not that much | |
| 17 | ahead of schedule. Thank you all, and we will | |
| 18 | reconvene tomorrow morning at 9:30. | |
| 19 | (Adjourned at 4:26 p.m.) | |
| 20 | | |
| 21 | | |
| 22 | | |
| 23 | | |
| 24 | | |
| 25 | | |
| | | |

| | | Page 2919 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | | |
| 2 | OFFICIAL EXAMINER'S CERTIFICATE | |
| 3 | | |
| 4 | | |
| 5 | | |
| 6 | Cecelia Reid and Debra Kot, duly appointed | |
| 7 | Official Examiners in the Province of Manitoba, do | |
| 8 | hereby certify the foregoing pages are a true and | |
| 9 | correct transcript of my Stenotype notes as taken | |
| 10 | by us at the time and place hereinbefore stated to | |
| 11 | the best of our skill and ability. | |
| 12 | | |
| 13 | | |
| 14 | | |
| 15 | | |
| 16 | Cecelia Reid | |
| 17 | Official Examiner, Q.B. | |
| 18 | | |
| 19 | | |
| 20 | Debra Kot | |
| 21 | Official Examiner Q.B. | |
| 22 | | |
| 23 | | |
| 24 | | |
| 25 | | |
| | | |

This document was created with Win2PDF available at http://www.win2pdf.com. The unregistered version of Win2PDF is for evaluation or non-commercial use only. This page will not be added after purchasing Win2PDF.